



✓

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01230 5394

GENEALOGY

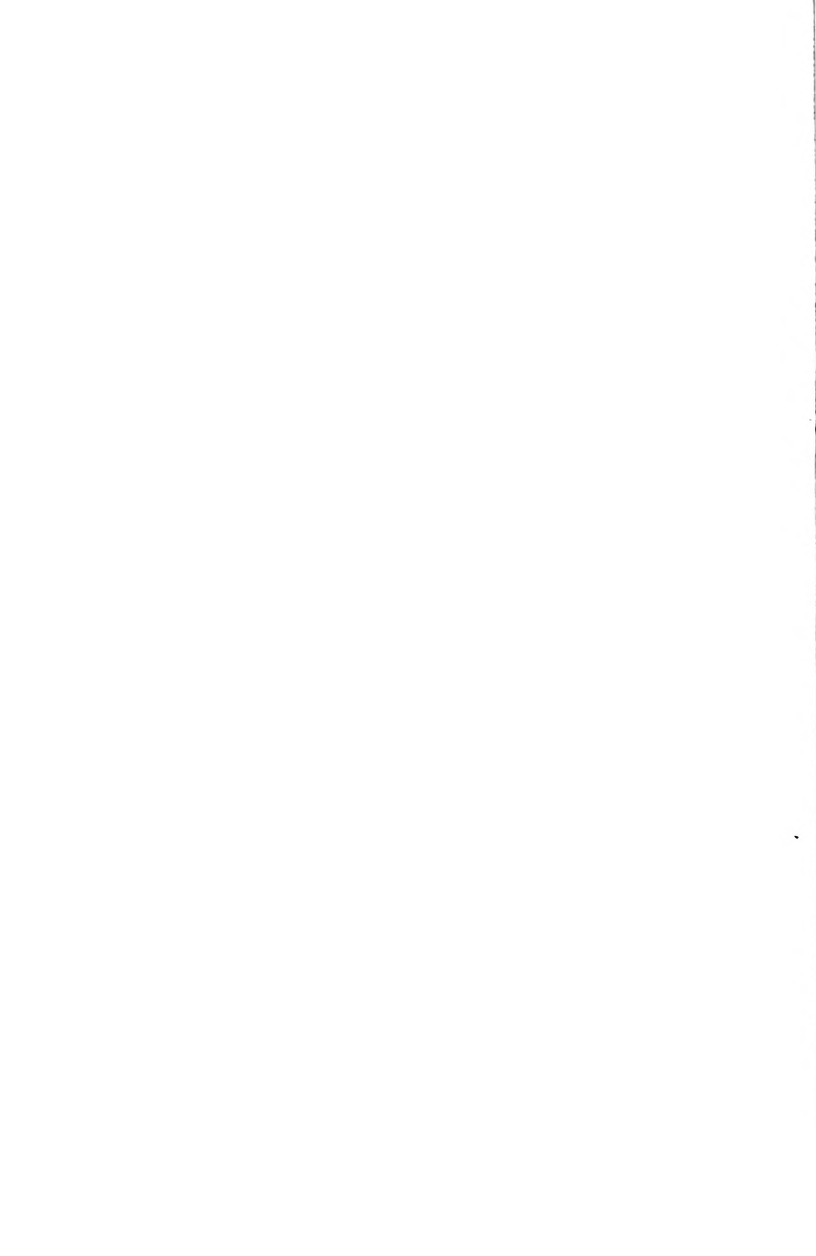
942

AN21

V.11







V.11  
190  
O.11



*Charles Carl of Rochester*



# THE ANCESTOR

A Quarterly Review of County and  
Family History, Heraldry  
and Antiquities

EDITED BY  
OSWALD BARRON F.S.A

NUMBER XI  
*OCTOBER* 1904

LONDON  
ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE & CO LTD

THE pages of the ANCESTOR will be open to correspondence dealing with matters within the scope of the review.

Questions will be answered, and advice will be given, as far as may be possible, upon all points relating to the subjects with which the ANCESTOR is concerned.

While the greatest care will be taken of any MSS. which may be submitted for publication, the Editor cannot make himself responsible for their accidental loss.

All literary communications should be addressed to

THE EDITOR OF THE ANCESTOR,  
16 JAMES STREET,  
HAYMARKET,  
LONDON, S.W.

07334

[12 vols]

# CONTENTS

PAGE

|                            |         |
|----------------------------|---------|
| THE WILD WILMOTS . . . . . | O. B. 1 |
|----------------------------|---------|

WE REGRET THAT IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE TO PRINT  
AN ARTICLE FROM MR. BIRD IN REPLY TO MR.  
ROUND'S ARTICLE ON "THE TRAFFORD LEGEND"  
IN THIS VOLUME. IT WILL THEREFORE APPEAR  
IN VOLUME XII.

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| GENEALOGIST'S CALENDAR OF CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS | 161       |
| WHAT IS BELIEVED . . . . .                     | 170       |
| THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS . . . . .         | 178       |
| CASES FROM THE EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS      |           |
|  | EXUL. 191 |
| LETTERS TO THE EDITOR . . . . .                | 197       |
| EDITORIAL NOTES . . . . .                      | 201       |

*The Copyright of all the Articles and Illustrations  
in this Review is strictly reserved*

10 JAMES STREET,  
HAYMARKET,  
LONDON, S.W.

073394

Genealogical - 50.00 (12 vols)

# CONTENTS

|  | PAGE                |
|--|---------------------|
| THE WILD WILMOTS . . . . .                       | O. B. 1             |
| AN OFFICIAL ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE OF AGINCOURT   |                     |
|  | A. R. MALDEN 26     |
| THE PEDIGREE OF FREKE . . . . .                  | H. B. 33            |
| OUR OLDEST FAMILIES: XIII. THE BASSETS . . .     | O. B. 55            |
| A POSSIBLE SAMBORNE ANCESTRY . . . . .           | V. S. SANBORN 61    |
| GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL . . . . .          | H. M. DIGBY 71      |
| SHIELDS FROM CLIFTON REYNES . . . . .            | THOMAS SHEPARD 90   |
| THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE. . . . .           | OSWALD BARRON 97    |
| COMYN AND VALOIGNES . . . . .                    | J. HORACE ROUND 129 |
| LETTERS OF THE FANES AND INCLEDONS L. C. WEBBER- |                     |
| INCLEDON. . . . .                                | 136                 |
| A GREAT MARRIAGE SETTLEMENT . . . . .            | J. HORACE ROUND 153 |
| A ROYAL PEDIGREE AND A PICTURE OF THE BLACK      |                     |
| PRINCE . . . . .                                 | 158                 |
| GENEALOGIST'S CALENDAR OF CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS   | 161                 |
| WHAT IS BELIEVED . . . . .                       | 170                 |
| THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS . . . . .           | 178                 |
| CASES FROM THE EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS        |                     |
|  | EXUL. 191           |
| LETTERS TO THE EDITOR . . . . .                  | 197                 |
| EDITORIAL NOTES . . . . .                        | 201                 |

*The Copyright of all the Articles and Illustrations  
in this Review is strictly reserved*

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

|  |                     |
|--|---------------------|
| CHARLES, 3RD EARL OF ROCHESTER . . . . .             | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| HENRY, 1ST EARL OF ROCHESTER . . . . .               | Facing page 5       |
| JOHN, 2ND EARL OF ROCHESTER AS A YOUTH . . . . .     | " " 8               |
| ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF ROCHESTER. . . . .            | " " 11              |
| JOHN, 2ND EARL OF ROCHESTER (MINIATURE) . . . . .    | " " 14              |
| JOHN, 2ND EARL OF ROCHESTER, AND HIS APE. . . . .    | " " 17              |
| BARBARA, DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND . . . . .              | " " 20              |
| JOHN, 2ND EARL OF ROCHESTER . . . . .                | " " 23              |
| FRANCES, DUCHESS OF RICHMOND . . . . .               | " " 25              |
| GEORGE DIGBY, 2ND EARL OF BRISTOL . . . . .          | " " 71              |
| SHIELDS FROM CLIFTON REYNES . . . . .                | " " 90              |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "                              | " " 92              |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "                              | " " 94              |
| " " " " " " " " " " " "                              | " " 96              |
| THE BLACK PRINCE AND THE FAIR MAID OF KENT . . . . . | " " 158             |
| KING ALFRED AND KING EDWARD THE ELDER . . . . .      | " " 160             |
| KING HENRY AND KING RICHARD LIONHEART . . . . .      | " " 162             |

## THE WILD WILMOTS

**A**LTHOUGH the genealogist may carry the pedigree of the Rochester Wilmots somewhat further, their history begins and comes to an end within six generations.

Their founder was Edward Wilmot of Witney, a figure familiar amongst ancestors of English noble houses, a thrusting yeoman of the Tudor times who dies a squire and lord of manors. His father, a Wilmot of the substantial yeoman class, had married with one who had married after his death a Cottismore, and again on Cottismore's death to an Oxfordshire Doyley, but Edward, although a younger son, pushed his fortunes to a point beyond any of his kin. His wife was one of the seventeen children of John Bustard, a squire of Adderbury, and her portion cannot have been a large one, so we must reckon all Edward Wilmot's winning as coming by his own eager wits. He died in the first year of Elizabeth's reign, and an inquest taken of his Gloucestershire lands shows that he was seised of the manors of Newent and Pauntley, whilst his will disposes of other manors and lands in Oxfordshire, Gloucestershire and Buckinghamshire. Christian, his widow, married William Bury of Culham, esquire.

Edward Wilmot and Christian Bustard had seven sons and three daughters, Thomas the eldest son and heir being aged twenty-three years and more at his father's death. This Thomas married an Essex woman and removed into Hampshire. Alexander, the third son, died without issue. Anthony, the fourth son, was apprenticed to a citizen of London, and became himself a citizen and skinner in 1566, marrying and leaving a son. The fifth son, John Wilmot, went like his elder brother into Hampshire, and was of Wield in Hampshire and a gentleman when he died on a visit to London in 1614. James, the seventh son, seems to have been one of two brothers to stay in Oxfordshire, and he died there in 1610 as a squire of Churchill. In this generation the highest rank was reached by Arthur Wilmot, the sixth son, who was of Wield when he was created a baronet in 1621 for his 'services in Ireland,' the growing interest of his

nephew, the Lord President of Connaught, being perhaps a better explanation of his rise.

The will of this Sir Arthur Wilmot is a substantial instalment towards the biography of the good baronet of whom we should else know little enough. His opening pieties are in the best taste of his day—

I doe willinglie forsake the world and the vanities thereof, and doe professe from the bottome of my hart *Cupio dissolvi et esse cum Christo, Amen, fiat voluntas Dei.*

Since it hath pleased God that he should not have an heir of his body—

I give him most humble thanks that hath blest our name and family with so noble a person as my honourable nephewe Charles Lord Viscount Willmott, whose vertues hath added honor to our house.

Therefore the residue of his estate is settled upon this splendid nephew, who is to take into his especial care Mistress Dorothy Waringe, wife of Arnold Waringe, esquire, and their children, which Dorothy was a natural daughter of the testator.

The father of this worshipful nephew was Edward Wilmot of Culham, esquire. Certain proceedings in Chancery give us the tale of his marriage to Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of a Berkshire squire, and widow of John Bury of Culham, a son by an earlier marriage of Edward Wilmot's mother's second husband. Thus entangled become the relationships in an age in which there are few spinsters and fewer bachelors and in which no well-found widow or widower rests many months unmarried. With this a stepson came into the Culham house, young Thomas Bury, who married, before he came of age, one Judith Humfreys, and had the law of his stepfather therefor, protesting that he had been forced into the match. The suit being in Chancery Edward Wilmot could not do less than deny the plea roundly, swearing that the match was one of wilful Tom's own making and deplorable to his stepfather.

Edward Wilmot and Elizabeth Stafford had two sons, Charles and Stafford. Of these Charles was sent to Oxford, where he matriculated from Magdalen College. But Charles Wilmot did not love his book well enough to take a degree, and leaving Oxford, perhaps as page to Sir Thomas Norris, an Oxford man like himself, he went off to the Irish wars, and in 1592 is found wearing a captain's scarf, which, as any other



young man of his years will agree, is a handsomer garment than a bachelor's rabbit-skin hood.

It was soon seen that Charles Wilmot had corrected his vocation in good time. He became a 'valorous and sufficient serjeant-major'<sup>1</sup> of the forces in Munster. A colonel at twenty-seven, he was knighted in 1599 by the Earl of Essex as Viceroy in Dublin. From this time his life was a long story of wars with the wild bare-legged Irish and with the wild Irish-English rebels of the pale and beyond it. In October of 1600 he broke Thomas Fitzmaurice, Lord of Kerry, and the next month Listowel Castle fell to him after sixteen days' sieging. In these activities he stood in the path of Fineen Maccarthy Reagh, plotter and historian, an Irish chieftain whom the English loved not and whom Irishmen held to be 'a damned counterfeit Englishman.' The Maccarthy Reagh is said to have honoured the hard-riding Wilmot by planning his taking off in private ambushade, but fortunately Wilmot was of a race that found favour in women's eyes, and he was warned in time by the chieftain's wife.

In 1600 he was Governor of Cork, from which point he harried the lands of Beare and Bantry in 1602 and 1603. For a picture of Elizabethan war in Ireland let us call up this campaign of his in those savage parts of the Cork coast. On the high roads, that were bridle tracks and no more, we may see the pikemen and musketeers in steel caps, breast and back pieces, tramping in a close company with a few gallopers at the flanks. Marching on the edge of the hills they could command on either side the land that runs down to the waters of the long bays. In the winter weather boats could not live amongst the toothed rocks of these firths, and the governor's pikemen might drive the Irish before them towards the headlands where the skene and axe must needs turn against the pike. On the shores of those waters are the fifteenth century peel towers of the O'Mahonys, a pirate race, and the strongholds of the O'Sulivans, each of which must be stormed before the country could be left in that peace which the sword leaves.

In such frontiersman's warfare the years of Charles Wilmot's life went by. He came to England for some years about 1610, being M.P. for Launceston in 1614, before which time he had christened three children at St. Martin's-in-the-

<sup>1</sup> The rank of serjeant-major was the forerunner of our major.

Fields, children by a wife whom he buried there in 1615. She was Sarah, daughter of Sir Henry Anderson, a sheriff of London. It was twelve years and more before he married again, his second wife being the widowed Viscountess Moore, a daughter of Sir Henry Colley of Castle Carbery, a knight from whose loins was to come Sir Arthur Colley, *alias* Wellesley, Duke of Wellington and Prince of Waterloo.

After the death of Dame Sarah Wilmot her husband went back to Ireland. In 1616 he was made Lord President of Connaught, with a seat at Athlone, from which town he took his title when, on 4 January 162 $\frac{2}{3}$ , he had a patent as Viscount Wilmot of Athlone. In 1627 he was given a service outside Ireland from which little credit could be plucked, being in command of the relief expedition to the Isle of Rhé which was scattered and driven back by storms. In 1629 he was back again in Ireland as general and commander-in-chief of the forces, and had good hopes of being Lord Deputy until Wentworth came, a man with whom the old soldier had no pleasant dealings. He came at last to beseech Wentworth's favour, but he was then clinging to the crown lands which in the course of his adventurous life had disappeared into his own Irish estates, and Wentworth's policy was a harsh one, full of reform distasteful to the old pioneers of Elizabeth's day.

In 1641 he was failing and could no longer go out after the rebels upon the bog, and he died some little while before April 1644, when his third and only surviving son Henry was appointed to serve with Sir Charles Coote as Joint President of Connaught, the office being vacant by his death. He probably died in London, as his will, made 12 May 1643, speaks of his lease of a house near Charing Cross, adjoining Scotland Yard, wherein he was dwelling, which lease he gave to his son Henry. His mortgaged manor of Long Marston was the only noteworthy estate to be dealt with, and the will lay unproven for ten years and more, a creditor in 1654 taking an administration grant.

His third son, Henry Wilmot, succeeded him. This is the Lord Wilmot of Clarendon's history, the Wilmot of the Odyssey of King Charles II. He is said to have been born 2 November 1612, but he was certainly christened at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields 26 October 1613, an unusually long time in those days for a baby to wait outside the church door. He was





HENRY WILMOT, FIRST EARL OF ROCHESTER.

*(A drawing by W. N. Gardiner, from a picture in the possession of the Countess of Sandwich, his granddaughter. The drawing now in the Sutherland Collection at Oxford.)*

sent up to Oxford as a lad, for in the seventeenth century a young gentleman must needs make his bow to learning, but in 1635 he began life in a manner more kindly to his father's son as a captain of horse in the Dutch service. His foreign service made a soldier of him, and he was Commissary-General of the horse in the second Scottish war, where he and Major O'Neale were taken by the Scots in 'that infamous rout at Newburn,' charging the enemy at the head of troops who were unwilling to come to handstrokes. They were well treated by the Scots, whose good discipline and order were noted by Wilmot, and handed over at York by the Scots mission nothing the worse for their adventure. O'Neale's name bewrays his birthplace, and the two prisoners were more than comrades in arms seeing that the Major was 'very indevoted' towards the Wilmots' old enemy Strafford. In 1640 Wilmot was M.P. for Tamworth and a known partisan of the king at a time when public men were beginning to look at this side and that for the cause they would stand by, but Parliament in the next year expelled him from the House as one favouring the plot for bringing up the army to overawe the Commons.

When the King came north in 1642, soldiers were welcome guests at his court, and Wilmot, as muster-master and Commissary-General, took arms and came by a wound in one of the first skirmishes of the war. At Edgehill he commanded the cavalry at the King's left wing, but the honours of war fell to him alone when with his own command, a fortnight after being raised to the peerage as Lord Wilmot of Adderbury, he met Sir William Waller upon Roundway Down.

Waller, flown with success, and wearing his new nickname of 'William the Conqueror,' won in the south and the west, was superior in horse, foot and cannon to my Lord Wilmot. His men were arrayed on Roundway Hill, a steep place a mile from the Devizes, and marched to the charge split into little plumps of horsemen with the foot and cannon between. Wilmot, by a strange fancy of tactics, looked not for his enemy's weak point, but for his strong one, and found it in Sir Arthur Haslerigge's cuirassiers, 'all covered with armour' and massed about Sir William. At these Wilmot suddenly launched his whole force of cavalry, breaking them up with the shock, and driving them, heavy in their lobster-tail helmets, their plates and pauldrons, this way and that amongst Waller's disordered host. Waller's foot, light horse and gunners were

stirred at once into confusion. Routed as much by their own cuirassiers as by the cavalier horse, a panic fear ran through the Parliament's men, who fled tumbling upon the steep hill-side. Out of the Devizes came the Cornish foot, still furious from Lansdowne with Sir Bevill's death unavenged. No rallying was possible. Wilmot filled the town with prisoners, and the guns and baggage came whole to his hands, whilst Waller and Haslerigge's good horses were carrying them towards Bristol.

The two captains were to meet again, for at Cropredy Bridge in 1644 the Lord Wilmot came down upon Waller's dragoons and worsted him with another charge of horse. For Wilmot this was his last command under King Charles I. His good service had made him no friends in high places. Prince Rupert hated him with a hatred which may have had something in it of jealousy, and the King had no affection for him. His own father's ambitious and climbing spirit filled him, and the King's civil advisers found in Wilmot a man contemptuous of them and ill to handle. Nevertheless the army loved him for a good soldier and companion, and made a soft pillow for his fall when it came in August of 1644, at which time he was arrested upon a charge of treating with the Parliament. It is difficult to understand what lay beneath the charge, but it is clear that Wilmot had spoken freely of the kingdom's affairs, declaring that the weak and stubborn king feared to make peace, and that the Prince of Wales might stand for a regent in whose name some new policy could be advanced.

His officers petitioned for him, and so with a loss of his command, and of his share in the Presidency of Connaught, he was allowed to pass over to France, where in 1647 he had the pleasure of calling Lord Digby, one of his enemies, to account, with the result that the civilian pinked the soldier to the derision of all Paris.

With the new reign Wilmot came again into the field under a king who had broken with many of his father's counsellors. From the day when the young Charles went into Scotland Wilmot was at his right hand. He was with him at Worcester field and shared the flight of the King's majesty. Those wanderings of which Charles loved to tell were his wanderings with the Lord Wilmot, and in those days it was well with the King that Wilmot's and no wiser head shaped

his path. For beyond all things Wilmot loved disguises and concealments.

Having lived the intimate life of vagabond pals it was impossible that Charles, once safe abroad again, should not either love or detest his late companion. As it fell out, the dismissed servant of King Charles I. was taken to the arms of King Charles II., and became one of the council of four in that slipshod court over in the low countries. In 1652 he was created Earl of Rochester, in which new name he went as envoy to the Duke of Lorraine and to the diet of the empire at Ratisbon, from which august sitting he coaxed a subsidy of 10,000*l.* for his master's need as deftly as he had found him meat and shelter on the road from Worcester.

In the February of 165 $\frac{4}{5}$  he crossed secretly to England on a desperate errand and was at the gathering on Marston Moor, at which Yorkshire cavaliers were to rise for King Charles. But so small a troop came to the muster, that they were fain to break company and ride for their lives. Wilmot came southward in grievous peril, for his shrift would have been short had the Lord Protector dealt with him. But once in a disguise, this strange man, whose courage in the *mêlée* had often been questioned, seemed happily prepared for all risks. He rode lingering at his ease, chattering in marketplaces, drinking with good company in market alehouses as though the very shadow of the dangling loop were not upon his neck. He had an adventure in Aylesbury that was like to be his last, being detained for a malignant, but stepped delicately from the trap and went on his way.

This was the last adventure of his picaresque life. He lived out his day in the court whose plate was pawned, whose high officers went in threadbare breeches. The one part left for him to play upon occasion was that of the pious courtier, a performance repeated by Charles and his circle whenever a strange visitor from England was received. We learnt that on such occasions the court was 'plaguy godly,' and we may not doubt that Rochester of the twenty disguises snuffled louder and more convincingly than any man of his fellow-players.

After all his adventures he died in his bed, an exile's bed. Colonel Price at Ghent writes to Secretary Nicholas at Bruges on 19 February 165 $\frac{7}{8}$  that he is ill in bed, having been for three nights 'attending my lord of Rochester's, I hope, happy departure out of this unhappy world'; my lord having died

on that day at three in the morning. A letter of 24 February<sup>1</sup> tells us that the Colonel had laid Lord Rochester's body 'with what decency we could and as little noise' by Lord Hopton's body at Sluys,<sup>2</sup> embalmed, in good cere cloth with 'a lead well soldered.' His body, however, does not rest in that forgotten town, once a great port and now a Dutch inland village upon a canal. A coffin plate at Spelsbury shows that the body was afterwards carried home to Oxfordshire.

Over in England the hope of the Wilmots was learning his book at a country grammar school. The scandal-mongering Wood would lop him from the family tree, alleging that Sir Allen Apsley was nearer of kin than Harry Wilmot to him.<sup>3</sup> But in twenty ways the son reflected the father. A play-actor in grain, a gallant ruffler whose deeds of arms did not stay the whisperings against his courage, we know too much of John Wilmot to doubt his begetting.

He was born in his native Oxfordshire in 1647, and as a mere child proceeded to Wadham College. His little pipe greeted King Charles at the Restoration in a copy of verses neither better nor worse than such odes are wont to be, verses from one

Whose whole ambition 'tis for to be known,  
By daring loyalty, your Wilmot's son.

The University made its prodigy Master of Arts at fourteen years of age, and the boy was carried abroad by a tutor to obtain in Italy and at the Court of France lessons which would serve him better at Whitehall than all that Wadham could teach.

Then the Court took him, and, as it is written, corrupted the lad; he took his seat in the House as a minor, and generally began life young. It was, as we know, a 'loud, querulous and impertinent Court,' this one of the English Restoration. After years of exile and hard living it had rushed upon the dainties like an ill-conditioned dog. There

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Domestic Series.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. C. H. Firth, in his article upon Rochester in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, quoting these same letters for his authority, makes him die at Sluys and be buried at Bruges!

<sup>3</sup> Old Sir Allen Apsley was father of *the* Mrs. Hutchinson by Lucy St. John, aunt of Henry Wilmot's countess. Mrs. Hutchinson was able through her husband to help Henry Wilmot under the Commonwealth, and Lady Rochester in return helped Colonel Hutchinson at the Restoration.





JOHN, EARL OF ROCHESTER, AS A YOUTH.



was no need any more for being 'plaguy godly' in the sight of strangers, and the Puritan, once so disconcerting a figure in his buff coat and cuirass, was now a whining pantaloon for the comic stage.

These were the days of the courtier, the man who followed the court as other men follow a craft. Before this time he is always present in the history book, yet these were his great days and perhaps his last. We have a glimpse of him under the fourth George, but the King's court, after the death of the restored Charles, shrinks to a royal household. Rochester was to see it in its golden prime as the house of the pride of the eye, of the lust of the flesh, as Bunyan's own Vanity Fair jiggling, wenching, ruffling and drinking, play acting and casting the dice. The very dress of this court, with its long curls shorn from other men's heads, its profusion of lace, its wanton beribboning from shoe to shoulder, must have been viewed by the survivors of the saints as the true livery of hell.

Into this Court came the young Rochester, nimble-tongued, malicious and depraved. He was never a court favourite, nor had he aught of the jolly air which his father could wear so well when in the mood for popularity. The court was less his companion than his audience, before which he was to play for its approval when it would give it. But when at some ill-natured jeer, some distasteful wickedness, he was driven for shelter to the wings, he felt himself none the less a successful player.

His father's love of disguises would often come upon him. At such times we hear of the freak which made him play landlord at the *Green Mare Inn* at Six Mile Bottom on the way to Newmarket, visiting his neighbour's wife in a country-woman's gown. For the bad motive, too, he played a grave citizen in London city, shocking fellow citizens with his true tales of court iniquity. He was an astrologer, a pedlar, a beggar, and, chiefest prank of all, ALEXANDER BENDO the quacksalver at his lodgings in Tower Street 'next door to the sign of the *Black Swan* at a Goldsmith house.'

We may reckon the soldier's part as one for which he had a passing desire. He was tall and well shaped, and the cuirass and scarf sat well upon him. Service on shore and service at sea were both open to the gentleman of fortune, and Rochester's fighting days were spent aboard ship. He sailed in the *Revenge* to the attack on the Dutch in Bergen harbour, and

Lord Clifford spoke well of his bearing. He was in Sir Edward Spragge's fleet in 1666 when almost all these gentlemen volunteers were shot down, Sir Hugh Middleton's brother dying in Rochester's arms, and it was Rochester who carried a message in a cockboat across a shot-splashed water. But with this his service ended, and the rumours which had dogged his father's fighting days followed the second Rochester despite his feats. His father had boxed a great person's ear in the King's own presence, and in like manner the son boxed Tom Killigrew's ears before his sovereign, but these sudden wraths made no one believe that Rochester's anger was to be feared. Rochester had learned in Italy that a nobleman's honour could be best avenged by some night prowling ruffian, as John Dryden knew to his cost. Nevertheless Black Will's cudgel could not earn respect for Rochester's sword, and when Mulgrave came back from Knightsbridge with his drawn up memorial of the circumstances in which my lord of Rochester had shunned battle upon the very ground, the earl was set down as one who could be lampooned in safety.

In the biographies Rochester is with the authors, but his performance is slight. He made verses with the ease of many well-bred folk of his time : his lyrical pieces are smooth and do not lack prettiness. But he was a wit rather than a poet ; and the wits, with their interminable lampoons, their furious tossing of abuse, leave us unmoved in these latter days. When a Wilmot's rhymes assure us that a Villiers

Left ne'er a law unbroke of God or man,

the blackness of the character of Villiers takes in our minds no additional smudge. Scandal, to be piquant, cannot be flung about where all is scandalous, and the miscellaneous amours of the Court of Charles II., by their daylight frankness, lose the quality of being pleasantly shocking, becoming at last to their student as innocent as the intrigues of the poultry-yard.

It was asked of the Restoration poet that, whatever his native vileness, he should affect impatience of the human race, and Rochester, with the lack of originality which marks the rare actor and mimic, published in due course his *Satire on Mankind*, and rails in his letters against his fellow Yahoos.

Most men are cowards, all men should be knaves





ELIZABETH (MALET), COUNTESS OF ROCHESTER.

is the burden of his verses, and he writes to his friend Harry Savile that

Most human affairs are carried on at the same nonsensical rate which makes me (who am now grown superstitious) think it a fault to laugh at the ape we have here, when I compare his condition with mankind.

Of such satire the human race is patient. The chisel of the Hittite scribes chipped and our type-writers click to the same burden, and my Lord Rochester cannot be set amongst the major prophets for his scorn of us. The quality of his verse and prose is shown clearly enough by the fact that no line of it ever became a familiar quotation in common speech unless it be the quatrain on 'our sovereign lord the king,' a passable epigram, and even that is not too surely of Rochester's own making.

It is, indeed, difficult to disentangle what may be Rochester's work from the work of the nameless ones about him. Those who after his death collected the verses of 'a late Person of Honour' were willing to credit him with any foundling obscenity. A Rochester society might essay the task of a collected edition, but its labours must need find a foreign press to record them, for even the boundless liberty of the Restoration publishers boggled at the half of his works. The British Museum, which is no pudibund institution, keeps some scraps of Rochester's fancy in its securest bookcase from which only the director's order may give them ticket of leave.

His marriage and his death are all that remain to be told of Rochester's stage-parts. His marriage was in the highest note of melodrama. Elizabeth Malet, daughter of Squire Malet of Enmore in Somersetshire, is always famous for us in Grammont's phrase of the *triste héritière* and in naught else. Sad or merry, she was an heiress, the "great beauty and fortune of the West," with an income of 2,500*l.* a year, a mighty sum in 1665, when Lord Hichinbrooke, Butler, Herbert, Popham and Rochester were in the first rank of her cavaliers. Rochester had the King's interest and might have pushed his cause with more persistent courtship, but melodrama was nearer to his mind. The Somersetshire girl had been supping on a night in May with La Belle Stewart at Whitehall—helping her it may be to build the card castles she loved. Her coach was turning the corner of Charing Cross when horsemen, cloaked and masked, surrounded it. With a

scene of an heiress dragged into another coach whose six horses galloped away with her down the Uxbridge road, Rochester anticipated much Victorian drama and romance. But old Lord Hawley, grandfather of the heiress, showed no such intelligent anticipation. Thrust back into the seat from which she had been snatched, he played his part, let us hope, with the imprecations and threats proper to the crabbed guardian of beauty; but when the strange coach and six horses had clattered away he should have driven after it, leaning from his window and shaking a fist at the ravishers. To the vexation and discomfiture of Rochester he turned his own horses round and carried his complaint to the King so speedily that eighteen miles away the heiress and her captor were stopped by the King's life guards and brought back to Whitehall, whence the dramatist was led away to the Tower on a warrant issued the next morning.

For the time the anger of King Charles was hot against the earl, but the culprit was but a boy of seventeen years, and Charles was a king with little bitterness. The adventure ended, to the surprise of all in those days before the novel, with the suddenly arranged marriage of Rochester and his heiress. Some ancestral leaning towards marriage by capture may have moved the lady whose wedded life with her debauched and untameable husband seems hardly to have passed as wretchedly as a moralist could wish.

The spirit of the wicked Lord Rochester, if we may believe a catalogue of recent French works, is still alert, occupying itself with the dictation to a Parisian medium of a work upon the private life of the Emperor Tiberius.<sup>1</sup> It may still, therefore, be matter of surprise to this shade of a person of quality that his last scene of all, his death upon a provincial stage, was the most widely applauded of all his doings.

Rochester was a cockney to the blood. The country liked him not with its few spectators, its limited occasions for sin. 'I wish you were married and living in the country,' was the word he threw after a dog that bit him. In his ranger's lodge of Woodstock park he had a retreat which presented to him a good case for the country life, but he would have none of it. 'When I pass Brentford on my way to London,' he declared, 'the devil enters into me.' When business called him from

<sup>1</sup> *Episode de la vie de Tibère : œuvre médianimique dictée par l'esprit de John Wilmot, Comte de Rochester.*



the town he rode hard to end it the sooner, and it was when riding post to his wife's Somersetshire lands that his last illness took him.

At Woodstock he lay upon his deathbed and prepared the lines for the last part he was to play. His mind was made up to die as an illustrious penitent, a revolting lieutenant of Satan. Bishop Gilbert Burnet of Salisbury, a young bishop with a growing literary reputation, was chosen for the secondary part of confessor, as one who could be trusted to record the scene faithfully. And Bishop Burnet did not betray the trust. We learn how he hurried to the bedside of this wicked lord, and how they conversed of morals, of revealed religion and of the due limits of satire. It may be that specimens of Rochester's work as a social reformer and satirist were produced for the bishop; if so, we can understand his hurriedly expressed preference for a 'grave way of satire.' The first three chapters of *Genesis* were asserted before the doubter who was disinclined to accept them as true 'unless they were parables.' Confronted with the fifty-third chapter of *Isaiah*, the earl handsomely withdrew all his objections to orthodoxy. His atheism of the tavern was easily resolved, and the sincerity of his repentance is as certain as its shallowness is probable. By this time he was but poor skin and bone, but the restless soul was restless to the last. Parsons, his mother's chaplain, Marshall, rector of Lincoln College, and Pierce of Magdalen were all summoned to build up his recovered faith. He himself was set upon converting his physicians, and brought his wife back to the Church of England, which in one of his elfish fancies he had once persuaded her to leave for the Roman creed. To the last he turned his phrases as became a noble author. 'My spirits and body decay so equally together that I shall write you a letter, as weak as I am, in person,' ran a message to Burnet. 'Take heaven by force and let me enter with you in disguise,' he wrote to Pierce of Magdalen in a more significant passage, assuring us that the Wilmot love of a mask stayed in him as long as the breath of life.

At the end he died without a word or a groan, the end of one who had been spendthrift of life.

The muses, the nightingales, the swans and the water nymphs were besought by a chorus of rhymesters to adorn the hearse and weep for the fate of this sweet shepherd, but bishop and chaplain hurried into print with the story of his

edifying death. Respectable editors have long since put aside the hopeless task of preparing Bowdlered versions of his work and the garret presses have let his verses go by for dead and gone sculduddry. But still endures the history of Lord Rochester's death-bed repentance, a history told and retold in editions whose list flows far beyond the limits of the catalogue of the achievements of Rochester's own pen. His name serves for a landmark of the naughtiness of courts, but the Cottage Library of Christian knowledge and tracts in their hundredth thousand keep this very wicked lord's memory as a fragrant thing.

With him the Wilmots end, for his boy, to whom his father from his London haunts was wont to address letters of encouragement to virtue and truth, died within the year, three months after his mother, and the high-sounding title of Rochester was given at once to Lawrence Hyde. The dowager countess, a nursing mother to the estates of her Lee and Wilmot children, survived till 1696 to see her three Wilmot granddaughters married and scattered. Of these Anne Wilmot married first Henry Baynton, the head of a great Wiltshire house, to whom she brought her mother's estate of Enmore,<sup>1</sup> and, secondly, Francis Greville, ancestor of the earls of Warwick. Elizabeth Wilmot, a second daughter, was a Countess of Sandwich who kept her earl a trembling prisoner in his own house. 'Feu M. le Comte de Rochester, père de Madame Sandwich,' wrote St. Evremond, 'avoit plus d'esprit qu'homme en Angleterre. Madame Sandwich en a plus que n'avoit M. son père.' Malet Wilmot, the youngest daughter, married John Vaughan of Trawscoed, Viscount Lisburne, whose descendants the Earls of Lisburne are still at their house of Trawscoed which came to them with its heiress seven hundred years ago.

It may be said that for three generations these Oxfordshire Wilmots were famous men. But the historian will ponder the fact that the stubborn service of Charles Wilmot's long life, the galloping sand plottings of Harry Wilmot, are half forgotten, whilst the apish fancies of the bad young man who came after them have set his fame upon a hill.

O. B.

<sup>1</sup> The senior representative of this marriage is Mr. J. Horace Round, in whose possession are all of the portraits which illustrate this article, except that of Henry Wilmot which passed to Lady Sandwich.



JOHN, EARL OF ROCHESTER.



## GENEALOGY OF THE FAMILY OF WILMOT, EARLS OF ROCHESTER<sup>1</sup>

### I

**E**DWARD WILMOT of Witney in Oxfordshire, esquire, died at Witney . . . October 1558, as appears by an inquest taken at Cirencester, co. Gloucester, 10 March 155<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub>. The jurors say that he was seised of the manors of Newent and Pauntley, and of the rectories of Newent, Pauntley and Dimok in Gloucestershire. He made a will 7 July 1558, which was proved 10 December 1558 [P.C.C. 9 *Welles*] by Christian Wilmot the relict and executrix. In this will he names his brother Thomas Cottesmore, and also his brothers William Chauncey, Anthony Bustard, and Robert Doyley. He recites a deed dated 21 November 3 and 4 P. and M., whereby he had given all his Gloucestershire manors and lands to Sir Thomas Pope, knight, William Chauncey, Anthony Bustard and Robert Doyley, esquires, and Thomas Cottesmore, gentleman, to his own use for life, with various remainders to his sons, etc.

He married Christian Bustard, daughter of John Bustard of Adderbury, co. Oxford, esquire, who died 1534, by Elizabeth his wife, who died 1517 [M.I. Adderbury]. She died about 1594, having married (ii) William Bury or Berry of Culham, esquire, as his second wife [*Chan. pro. Eliza. S. xiii. 60*].

Edward Wilmot and Christian Bustard had issue:—

- i<sup>a</sup>. Thomas Wilmot, son and heir, who was born about 1535, being aged twenty-three years and upwards at the date of the inquest taken after his father's death on 10 March 155<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub>. He married Anne Twedy of Essex, and had issue according to the heralds' visitation pedigrees [*Visit. Hants, 1634*] a

<sup>1</sup> A genealogy of the earlier Wilmots and of the elder line of their descendants is in preparation.

son, Edward Wilmot of Ringwood in Hampshire (who married Anne Okeden, daughter of Philip Okeden, of Elingham, Hants), and three daughters—Dorothy Wilmot, wife of Henry Tanner; Catherine Wilmot, who died unmarried; and Barbara Wilmot, who married Henry Lock.

ii\*. Edward Wilmot of Culham, esquire, of whom hereafter.

iii\*. Alexander Wilmot, whom his uncle, John Wilmot of Wolston, Berks, yeoman, made his residuary legatee in a will dated 20 July, 1550 [P.C.C. 11 *More*], at which time the said Alexander was a minor. His father's deed of 21 November 1556 gave him the reversion of the manor of Walmer, which he had bought of Richard Androwes, esquire.

iv\*. Anthony Wilmot of London, gentleman, a citizen and skinner. He was made free of the Skinners' Company 31 January, 156<sup>6</sup><sub>7</sub>. His brother Edward, by a deed indented, dated 23 March 1576, gave him the manor of Garforde, co. Berks, for a term of 500 years, which lease he assigned by deed dated 24 February 158<sup>1</sup><sub>2</sub> to Edward Vener, serjeant-at-law, and Hugh Cheverell, gentleman, for the lives of himself and his wife Elizabeth, in consideration of an annuity of 60*l.* to the said Anthony and Elizabeth for their lives. By his will of 25 December 1582 he gave the lease to Edward Wilmot his son. To the said Edward he gave his lands at Dover and his rent-charge out of the manor of Culham, with remainder, if the said Edward died without issue, to the testator's nephew and servant, Edward Kempe, and the heirs of his body, with further remainder to William Kempe, brother of the said Edward Kempe. He made his good brother, Arthur Wilmot, his friend Mr. Fleming of the Isle of Wight, Mr. Lucas of Paternoster Row, and Mr. Thomas Lewes, 'my brother William Parker's schoolmaster,' his overseers, and sealed his will with his seal of arms. Administration with the will annexed was granted 22 March 1582 [P.C.C. 17 *Rowe*], to Elizabeth Wilmot the relict, during the minority of Edward Wilmot, the son and executor.





JOHN, EARL OF ROCHESTER, AND HIS APE.



Anthony Wilmot married Elizabeth, who was probably daughter of Edward Kempe, citizen and skinner, to whom he had been apprenticed. They had issue Edward Wilmot, who by Elizabeth his wife had, with other issue, Arthur Wilmot, named in the will of Sir Arthur Wilmot, his great uncle (23 February 162<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub>), who gave legacies to Edward Wilmot, son of his brother Anthony, and to Arthur Wilmot and the other children of the said Edward. This Arthur Wilmot was of Adderbury, and died a bachelor, administration of his goods being granted 10 February 164<sup>6</sup>/<sub>7</sub> [P.C.C.] to Elizabeth his mother. After the making of his will Anthony Wilmot's wife must have given birth to a daughter, for Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Wilmot of Culham [*sic*] is recorded in the Visitation of Wilts in 1623 as wife of Simon Spatchurst of Humington, esquire, by whom she had issue Elizabeth, aged six in 1623, Simon aged four, and Thomas aged three. Simon Spatchurst, with other defendants, makes answer 4 April 1612 to a bill in Chancery of Arthur Wilmot of Weld, concerning a lease of the manor of Thaxted [C.P. *Jac. I.*, W. 8. No. 4].

v<sup>s</sup>. John Wilmot of Wylde or Weld, now Wiold, in Hampshire, gentleman. He died in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, 14 October 1614, as appears by his nuncupative will made about Bartholomew-tide before his death. He gave legacies to Alice, wife of Leonard Tokefield, gentleman, and to the said Leonard Tokefield, and to Julian Nicholls. Administration with will annexed was granted 28 October 1614 [P.C.C. 127 *Lawe*] to Arthur Wilmot, esquire, the brother.

vi<sup>s</sup>. Sir Arthur Wilmot, of Wiold, co. Hants, baronet. He was created a baronet 1 October 1621, by patent at Dublin. He died 13 March 162<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub>, and was buried 20 March 162<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub> in the chancel of St. James's, Clerkenwell. He made a will 23 February 162<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub>, which was proved 16 March 162<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub> [P.C.C. 24 *Ridley*] by his nephew, the Lord Viscount Wilmot, the executor. He recites that by indenture of equal date with his will he had conveyed to his friend and

counsellor John Davies, of the Inner Temple, esquire, and his servant Richard Rowell, all his manors, lordships and lands in the counties of Southampton, Oxford, Lincoln, Hertford, Lancaster, Stafford and Buckingham, with exceptions therein noted, having by another indenture dated 21 February 162 $\frac{1}{2}$  conveyed to them his manor of Whitchwell, *alias* Winelsgate, *alias* Bradshewe's Manor in Wendover. He made various dispositions for the benefit of Mrs. Dorothy Waringe, wife of Arnold Waringe, esquire, whom, with their children and his nephew Edward Wilmot, son of Anthony Wilmot, deceased, he commended to the special care of his nephew Charles, Lord Viscount Wilmot. He settled the residue of his real estate upon the said Viscount and upon his sons Arthur, Charles and Henry Wilmot, in tale male. He gave 200*l.* for his monument to be set up in the church of St. James's, Clerkenwell. He seems never to have married, but the aforesaid Dorothy Waringe was his bastard daughter. She married (i) at St. James's, Clerkenwell, 1 January 161 $\frac{3}{4}$ , the said Arnold Waringe or Warren, esquire, of Thorpe Arnold in Leicestershire, by whom she had issue. Her second husband, Nicholas Lanyon of Cornwall, was married to her 27 April 1647, at St. Bartholomew the Less.

- vii<sup>a</sup>. James Wilmot of Churchill, co. Oxford, esquire. He made a will 31 August 1610, which was proved 10 September 1610 [P.C.C. 80 *Windebanck*] by Arthur Wilmot, the brother and executor. He desired to be buried in the church of Great Milton by his kinswoman the Lady Greene, deceased. He gave his brother Arthur his leases in Berkshire and Hampshire. He gave to his cousin Sir Michael Greene, knight, his best gelding, and to his cousin Anne Greene the 'silver bason and ewer and all my other plate I have in my lodging in Yarworth House in Fullwoods rentes.' His lease of the prebend of Much Milton, granted by Sir William Greene, knight, and Sir Michael Greene, his son, is to be redelivered to them for 800*l.*

William Greene, Millicent Greene and Richard Yerworth are witnesses to this will, which was confirmed by sentence the same year. The Greens were James Wilmot's Kinsfolk by the marriage of Sir William Greene of Much Milton with his aunt Anne, daughter of Anthony Bustard. Sir William Greene was buried at Milton 28 Feb. 162 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

- i. Mary Wilmot, who was married before the date of her father's will to Richard Beconsawe, a son of the Lancashire family of that name, who settled in Hampshire and was of Hartley Westhill in that county. The heralds' visitation of 1634 records their issue.
- ii. Elizabeth Wilmot, to whom her father gave 300*l.* at full age or marriage. She is named in the heralds' visitation of Hampshire in 1634 as unmarried.
- iii. Anne Wilmot, to whom her father gave 300*l.* at full age or marriage. She is not named in the heralds' visitation of 1634, and probably died young.

## II

EDWARD WILMOT of Culham, co. Oxford, esquire, second son of Edward Wilmot of Witney. He married Elizabeth Stafford, daughter of Thomas Stafford of Bradfield, co. Berks, esquire, and relict of John Bury of Culham, esquire, son and heir of William Bury of Culham, stepfather to Edward Wilmot. Her birth and marriages are recited in certain proceedings in Chancery, when her son and heir, Thomas Bury or Berrye of Steeple Barton, esquire, put forward a bill 23 April 1600 against his uncle, Reade Stafford, esquire, and his mother Elizabeth Wilmot and her husband [*Chan. pro. Eliz.* S.xiii. 60]. In this bill young Thomas Bury asserts that, although Thomas Stafford, his grandfather, gave him his own marriage by will, the said Edward Wilmot married him before he came of age to one Judith Humfreys. Edward Wilmot and his wife reply that the match was of Thomas Bury's own making, however much he may repent it now without any seeming reason.

Edward Wilmot and Elizabeth Stafford had issue two sons :—

- i<sup>a</sup>. Charles Wilmot, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, of whom hereafter.
- ii<sup>a</sup>. Stafford Wilmot, to whom his uncle John Wilmot conveyed an annuity of 100 marks, as is recited in the nuncupative will of the said John, made about Bartholomew-tide 1614.

### III

CHARLES WILMOT, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, son of Edward Wilmot of Culham, and grandson of Edward Wilmot of Witney, is usually and wrongly described as son of the said Edward Wilmot of Witney. He was born about 1571, matriculating at Oxford (Magdalen College) 6 July 1587 as aged sixteen. He left Oxford without a degree, and is said to have gone to Ireland as a page. He was knighted at Dublin 5 August 1599 by the Viceroy Essex. M.P. for Launceston 5 April to 17 June 1614. On 3 June 1616 he became president of Connaught, his government being seated at Athlone, from which town he took his title when on 4 January 1620 he was created Viscount Wilmot of Athlone. He died between 29 June 1643 (when his son's barony was created), and April 1644, when his son Henry and Sir Charles Coote were appointed joint-presidents of Connaught.

His will, dated 12 May 1643, indicates the broken fortunes of his later years. His executors, Thomas Leake, esquire, a baron of the Exchequer, and Robert Wolrich, esquire, are to take order for the payment of the mortgage money upon his manor of Long Marston and his other lands in Herts and Bucks. All of the said lands remaining unsold when his debts are paid he gives to his grandchild Charles Wilmot and his issue, with remainder to his son Henry Wilmot, to whom he gives the lease of his house wherein he dwells at Charing Cross. The will lay unproved for ten years and more, administration with the will annexed being at last granted 2 June 1654 [P.C.C. 403 *Alchin*] to Michael Babington, a creditor, who had been named in the will as the testator's servant.

He was first married to Sarah Anderson, fourth daughter



BARBARA, DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND.

*(Cousin of John, Earl of Rochester.)*



of Sir Henry Anderson, Sheriff of London 1601-02 by Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Bowyer, citizen and grocer. She died in 1615, her burial being found in the parish registers of St. Olave Jewry and St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Between 9 November 1627 and 28 April 1630 (on which date she was gossip to the daughter of Viscount Valentia) he married his second wife, Mary Colley, daughter of Sir Henry Colley of Castle Carbery, co. Kildare, knight, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Cusack, the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. She was relict of Garret Moore, first Viscount Moore of Drogheda, and was buried 3 July 1654 at Drogheda by her first husband. She had no issue by Charles Wilmot.

Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, had issue by Sarah Anderson, his first wife, three sons and a daughter :—

- i<sup>a</sup>. Arthur Wilmot, who probably served under his father in Ireland. He was a legatee under the will of his uncle Sir Arthur Wilmot in 1628. He married Penelope Hill, daughter of Sir Moyser Hill of Hillsborough, provost-marshal of Ulster and ancestor of the Downshire family, by his first wife, Alice, daughter of Sorley Boy MacDonnel. She married (ii) Sir William Brooke of Sterborough, K.B., son and heir of the attainted Lord Cobham, who died 20 September 1643 of his wounds after the second battle of Newbury, by whom she had issue. The widow married (iii) Edward Russell, son of Francis, fourth Earl of Bedford, who died 21 September 1665 and was buried at Chenies 19 October. By him she was mother of Edward Russell, Earl of Oxford, and Lord High Admiral, the victor of La Hogue (1653-1727). Arthur Wilmot died without issue 31 October 1632 and was buried at St. Michan's, Dublin.
- ii<sup>a</sup>. Charles Wilmot, who was christened 11 March 1618 at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, a legatee under the will of his uncle Sir Arthur Wilmot. He died v.p. without issue.
- iii<sup>a</sup>. Henry Wilmot, second Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, and fourth Earl of Rochester, of whom hereafter.
- iv<sup>a</sup>. Elizabeth Wilmot, christened 25 May 1612 at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. She probably died young and unmarried.

## IV

HENRY WILMOT, first Earl of Rochester and second Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, was christened 26 October 1613 at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He is said to have been born 2 November 1612, and his coffin plate gives his age as forty-five at his death on 19 February 1657. He matriculated at Oxford (All Souls) and was M.P. for Tamworth in 1641. In his father's lifetime he was created Lord Wilmot of Adderbury in the peerage of England by patent 29 June 1643. In April 1644, his father being dead, he was appointed to the presidency of Connaught jointly with Sir Charles Coote. A privy councillor 1650, he was created Earl of Rochester by patent 13 December 1652. He was made a Field-Marshal in 1654 and Colonel of an English regiment of foot in Flanders 1656. He died at Ghent in Flanders at one o'clock in the morning 19 February 1657, and was buried at Sluys 24 February 1657 by the grave of Lord Hopton [*State Papers, Domestic Series*, 1658]. His body, which had been embalmed, was afterwards buried at Spelsbury, as appears by a coffin plate.

He married (i) Frances Morton, daughter of Sir George Morton of Milborne St. Andrews and of Clenston, co. Dorset, knight, by Katherine, daughter of Sir Arthur Hopton, the wedding being recorded in the parish register of Chelsea 21 August 1633. By her, who was born in 1600, he had a son :—

- i. Charles Wilmot, styled Viscount Wilmot. He died during his father's lifetime at Dunkirk 1652-57. On the restoration administration of his goods was granted 27 November 1660 [P.C.C.].

He married (ii) Anne St. John, daughter of Sir John St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, co. Wilts, by Lucy, daughter and heir of Sir Walter Hungerford of Farley, knight. She was born 5 November 1614 and was first married to Sir Francis Henry Lee of Ditchley, Bart., the marriage settlements being dated 30 June 1637, by whom she had issue the Lees, Earls of Lichfield, descending from this match. He was buried 23 July 1639 at Spelsbury. She survived her grandson, the last Earl of Rochester of this family, and was buried at Spelsbury 18 March 1698. Her will, dated 1 June 1683, with a codicil 23 March 1693, was proved 1 April 1696 [P.C.C.] by Edward Henry Lee, Earl of Lichfield, the grandson and







JOHN, EARL OF ROCHESTER.

executor. By this marriage the Earl of Rochester had issue a son :—

- ii<sup>s</sup>. John Wilmot, second Earl of Rochester, of whom hereafter.

## V

JOHN WILMOT, second Earl of Rochester, was born at Ditchley 10 April 1648, a scandal preserved by Wood asserting that he was begotten by Sir Allen Apsley. Richard Salway, esquire, was guardian of him and of his half-brother Sir Francis Henry Lee during their minority [*Chan. depns. Bridges*, 393]. He matriculated at Oxford (Wadham College) 11 December 1660, and was created M.A. 2 September 1661, being then aged thirteen. On 8 Sept. 1667 a warrant was issued to the Lord Keeper for calling him to parliament, he being then a minor. Ranger of Woodstock Park 1674. He died at the rangers' lodge at two o'clock in the morning on 26 July 1680 in his thirty-third year, and was buried at Spelsbury 17 August [M.I.].

He married Elizabeth Malet, daughter and heir of John Malet of Enmore, co. Somerset, esquire, by Unton, daughter of Francis Hawley, first Lord Hawley of Donamore. The marriage took place 29 Jan. 1667, the earl having first endeavoured to carry her off by violence on 26 May 1665. She survived her husband little more than a year, being buried 20 August 1681 at Spelsbury. She died of an apoplexy.

His will, undated, with a codicil 22 June 1680, was proved 23 February 1680 [P.C.C. 31 *North*] by John Cary of Woodstock, esquire, power being reserved, etc., to the Countess of Rochester, the relict, the Countess-mother, Sir William St. John, Sir Allen Apsley and Sir Richard How. He made his mother and wife guardians of his son and heir. He gave a legacy of 150*l.* to Mrs. Patience Russell, and upon an infant child, named Elizabeth Clerke, presumably his bastard daughter, he settled a life annuity of 40*l.* out of his manor of Sutton Malet. Arabella Wilmot, another natural daughter of his, died at her lodgings in Fleet Street 11 February 1765.

John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, had issue by his wife Elizabeth Malet, a son and four daughters :—

- i<sup>s</sup>. Charles Wilmot, third Earl of Rochester, of whom hereafter.
- i<sup>d</sup>. Anne Wilmot, who was christened 30 April 1669 at Adderbury. She married (i), at Adderbury 1 September 1685, Henry Baynton of Spy Park, co. Wilts, esquire, who was christened 17 November 1664 at Bromham. He was M.P. for Chippenham in 1668, and died in 1691. His will, dated 19 June 1691, was proved 10 August 1691 [P.C.C. 129 *Vere*]. The senior descendant of this marriage is Mr. J. Horace Round, of West Bergholt, the historian. She married (ii) Francis Greville, and from this second marriage descend the Earls of Warwick.
- ii<sup>d</sup>. Elizabeth Wilmot, christened 13 July 1674 at Adderbury. She married Edward Montagu, third Earl of Sandwich, the allegation for the marriage licence being made 8 July 1689 [*Fac. Off.*]. He was born 6 December 1670, and was master of the horse to Prince George of Denmark 1690-1705. He died 20 October 1729 and was buried at Barnwell. His relict died 2 July 1757 in the Rue Vaugirard in Paris, where she had lived as a widow. She was a woman of great wit, her qualities being celebrated by Lord Chesterfield in his *Letters*, and a termagant wife. Her husband is said to have been kept by her a prisoner in his own house.
- iii<sup>d</sup>. Malet Wilmot, christened 6 January 167 $\frac{5}{8}$  at Adderbury. She married John Vaughan of Trawscoed, co. Cardigan, esquire, at St. Giles'-in-the-Fields, 18 August 1692, by licence from the Faculty Office. The allegation for marriage licence was made 17 August 1692, he being a bachelor of St. Giles's parish, aged twenty-three, and she a spinster of the parish of St. Anne's, Soho, her parents dead, and her grandmother the Countess consenting. He was created baron of Fethard and Viscount Lisburne, and was Lord Lieutenant of Cardigan in 1714. He died in 1721 and was buried 5 April 1721 at Greenwich, having survived his wife about five years. His family had been seated since the beginning of the thirteenth century at Trawscoed, where they still remain as Earls of Lisburne.





FRANCES, DUCHESS OF RICHMOND.

(*"La Belle Stewart."*)

## VI

CHARLES WILMOT, third and last Earl of Rochester of the Wilmot family, was christened 2 January 167 $\frac{2}{4}$  at Adderbury. He died 12 November 1681 (as is recorded in the Adderbury parish register) and was buried 7 December 1681 at Spelsbury (as 'John' Earl of Rochester). Administration of his estate was granted 30 May 1682 [P.C.C.] to Anne, Countess Dowager of Rochester, grandmother and guardian to his three sisters and co-heirs.

---

The arms of this family of Wilmot, as put up in Witney Church by Edward Wilmot of Witney in the time of Queen Elizabeth, were silver a fesse gules between three eagles' heads rased sable with a golden unicorn couched upon the fesse between two golden escallops. The unicorn may have been suggested by the crest of their kinsfolk, the Cottesmores. The Earls of Rochester, however, replaced the unicorn by a third escallop.

## AN OFFICIAL ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE OF AGINCOURT

**I**N the Records of the City of Salisbury (Leger Book A, fo. 55) there is a contemporary account of the Agincourt campaign. It reads somewhat as if it had an official origin and was a sort of Gazette. Possibly the same or a similar record is found elsewhere, but I do not know of one. Apart from the national interest attached to the document, it is worth while to inquire how it came to pass that the Mayor and Corporation had it inserted among the minutes of their own municipal proceedings and concerns.

Henry V.'s army was collected and sailed from Southampton, and to reach that place many of the troops from the North of England, Wales, and the West must have passed through Salisbury, and although the citizens cannot have been altogether unfamiliar with the sight of soldiers, the great numbers that passed through their city during the summer of 1415 must have moved them much in the same way as the influx of soldiers belonging to the 2nd Army Corps established on Salisbury Plain has lately roused the martial spirit of their descendants. Upon examining the Leger Book I find too that there were special circumstances connected with the passage of the troops which might well leave behind an abiding impression and cause the Mayor and Corporation to take pains to obtain and keep a particular record of the result of the campaign.

In the early days of August there came to the city Dominus Jacobus Haryndon, otherwise Sir James Harington, knight, in command of a detachment of Lancashire men, which seems to have consisted of ten men-at-arms and thirty archers. Sir James Harington and his men were quartered in Fisherton, a suburb only divided from Salisbury by a bridge over the river Avon, and there they rested for Sunday, 4 August. There is something about a bridge over a swiftly running river that disposes men, more especially idle men, to congregate upon it. The weather was warm, and we may be pretty sure that many of the Lancashire men divided their



time between visits to the local alehouses and loafing on the bridge. To the English countryman a stranger or foreigner (and the Northerners must have seemed almost like foreigners to the Wiltshire men) has always been a legitimate object for curiosity and ridicule, and many of the baser sort of citizens no doubt spent their Sunday in gathering on the bridge to stare and very probably to jest at and bandy words with the visitors. It is very easy to imagine how a sudden disturbance might arise; anyhow from some cause or other one took place, and, as might be expected, the soldiers got the best of it, '*ipsos de civitate fugando et sagittando gladiis et sagittis*,' and four of the townsmen were killed, viz. John Baker 'laborer,' William Hore 'tonker,' Henry his man, and John Tanner. Some one ran and told the Mayor, John Levesham, at once, but he, good easy man, was at a loss; it was a matter outside his usual experience, and ordering the alarm-bells to be rung, he summoned his council to consult as to what was to be done (*consultum est quid agatur*).

If the Mayor was in doubt, Sir James Harington was not, and mustering his men he at once proceeded on his march to Southampton. What the Mayor and Corporation decided I do not know; perhaps they complained to the Steward of the Treasury or the Comptroller of the Household, as persons molested by the captains or soldiers were bidden to do by the King's proclamation made at Southampton eleven days before (see Rymer); or, perhaps, the soldiers being well on their way to Southampton, they made the best of a bad job and only thanked God they were rid of Sir James Harington and his company. The Leger Book says nothing. It appears, however, that those who stood valiantly for the honour of the city were not altogether forgotten. In the Mayor's accounts for the year there is an entry of a grant '*cuidam ministrello Wallie pro panno emendo pro capucio faciendo eo quod amisit capucium suum in defensione civitatis apud insultum factum super pontem de Fissherton per homines de comitatu Lancastrie xviii<sup>d</sup> et in pecunia data eidem et alteri ministrello eiusdem patrie viii<sup>d</sup>*.' Music hath charms, etc., but evidently when there was a fight going on the fiery Celts could not bear to be only spectators, though the affair was none of theirs. The City also paid the expenses of the funeral of John Tanner, which came to *xid*.

This riot cannot have been soon forgotten, and three

months later, when news came that the King's soldiers had served the French much in the same way as they had the people of Salisbury ('fugando et sagittando gladiis et sagittis'), it was thought fit to record their prowess in the City Leger Book. And as a fight generally breeds a friendly feeling between the combatants, no doubt many a Salisbury man in after days was proud of his share in the contest with some of the Victors of Agincourt, and stood a tiptoe when the fight on Fisherton bridge was named, and remembered with advantages what feats he did that day, and was proud of the scar of the broken head that he got from those who fought with Harry the King upon St. Crispin's Day.

The account is as follows :—

Et sciendum est quod dominus Rex Anglie Henricus quintus cum magno exercitu suo transmigrans mare versus Harfler in vigilia assumptionis Beate Marie portum ibidem arripuit anno regni sui tercio. Ac ipse villam illam per viam sedis cum duce Eboraci duce Clarencie duce [Bedeford erased] Gloucestr et aliis pluribus comitibus Baronibus et dominis postea xxii die Septembris videlicet die dominica in crastino sancti Mathei Apostoli et Euangeliste anno supradicto ipsa villa se dicto domino Regi reddidit et sic ipsam Rex fortiter perquisiuit. Post quam perquisicionem habitam facta ordinacione pro eadem villa conseruanda constituto ibidem Domino Comite Dorsetie capitaneo ipse dominus Rex cum dicto exercitu suo a sede predicta recessit versus Calesiam causa pestilencie ingentis apud Harflet regnantis. Ac ipse Rex sic transeundo exercitus magnus Francie numero quasi C<sup>x</sup> positus fuit contra ipsum Regem non habentem secum ultra numerum x<sup>x</sup> Qui duo predicti exercitus omnibus forciis bellarunt. In quo bello interfecti fuerunt de Franciscis in campo de Argencott die veneris in festo sanctorum Crispini et Crispiani videlicet xxv die Octobris anno domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> xv<sup>o</sup> et anno supradicto tercio Regis dicti Henrici quinti Dominus de Brut constabularius Francie dux de Launson dux de Bare dux de Braban comes de Nywere comes de Russe comes de Breuc comes de Sannies comes de Grauntepre Monsieur Dampiere Monsieur Baustemond Monsieur Phelippe Dancy baillif Damense Monsieur Damerey Monsieur Robert Frete Monsieur Darmanille Monsieur Dagnovile Monsieur Gray Monsieur Waryn Monsieur Graymerain Monsieur Seneschal de Hay-

nam Monsieur de Mongang Monsieur Coursy Monsieur Goudard de Romit John Gordyn Monsieur Boremys Monsieur Symond de Faignewell Monsieur de Graues Monsieur Robert de Montagu Monsieur de Broues Monsieur Dainchy Monsieur Gyon de Harbaines Monsieur John de Gret Monsieur de Sorell Monsieur Gangers de Dolpyn Monsieur de Monteygney Monsieur de Vaysay et son fitz Monsieur Roiount Dayne-court Monsieur Mayhew de Humers Phelippe de Sossens Monsieur Curard Rubympre Monsieur de Poys Monsieur Launselot de Clare Monsieur Robert de Waren Monsieur de Hamede Monsieur de Crekes Monsieur de Merchin Monsieur Roger de Pois Monsieur Tremes et son frere Monsieur de Noiell Monsieur Antony de Graue Monsieur Collard de Cessewes Monsieur Denyn le Burgoney Monsieur de Bauford Pere Bonefant John Sempy Porren de Prees Monsieur de Brayme Monsieur Roland de Grotus Monsieur Phelippe de Dent Monsieur Gilaw de Trie Monsieur de Seint Clere Monsieur John de Poys Monsieur Jakes Courtyamble John de Werdyn Saylond Bryan de Geremys Monsieur de Cavency Monsieur Alert de Somage Monsieur Collard de Fraymys Monsieur Caynot de Borneville Monsieur Raynold de Flaundres Monsieur Vaudan de la Mys Monsieur John Caramys Robert le Sauage Monsieur Dacy Monsieur Dency Monsieur de Calenche Fortescu John de Lysle Ducet Dauncy Monsieur Deo Monsieur John de Beamond Monsieur John de Mondeux Monsieur John Drux Monsieur Charl de Chastaille Monsieur Phelippe Leukirke et son frere John Gueryn Monsieur John de Colevyle Monsieur de Bremle Monsieur Giliam de Garvyle Monsieur de Haly Lerceuesque de Soyns et M<sup>i</sup>M<sup>i</sup>M<sup>i</sup>M<sup>i</sup> de valantz chevaliers et esquiers sauns les communes. Etsimiliter capti fuerunt prisiones domini nostri Regis dux Dorliaunce dux de Burbon le Mareschall de Fraunce appelle Bursegaud le counte de Rychemond le counte de Verdon le counte de We et le frere Duyk de Launson et autresieurs. Et ex parte dicti domini Regis interfecti fuerunt dux Eboraci Juvenis Comes Southfolk et non plures de dominis et circa xv de aliis personis valettorum. Et sic dominus noster Rex superavit illa die omnes hostes suos gracias agens deo altissimo matri patrone que virgini Marie Sanctoque Georgio omnibusque sanctis dei, abiens cum exercitu suo versus Calesiam ibidem requiescens et se reficiens remittens quos voluit de dicto exercitu suo in Angliam ad se reficiendos. Post quam requiem habitam idem

dominus Rex providens plurima negocia regni sui postea in Angliam reuenit arripiens apud apud (*sic*) Doveriam die Sabbati in festo sancti Clementis pape videlicet xxiii die Nouembris anno supradicto tercio conferens secum dictos dominos Francie prisiones et captiuos suos. Qui veniens versus London maxima multitudo gentium civitatis illius in vestibus rubris et capuciis albis obuiam habuit ille intrans civitatem illa die Sabbati sequente videlicet vltimo die eiusdem mensis in festo sancti Andreae et tanta multitudo virorum et feminarum astitit in plateis ab angulo sancti Georgii in Suthray usque in Westmonasteriam quod vix ab hora x<sup>a</sup> ipse Rex cum dominis predictis captiuis suis vsque in hora iii post nonam aduenire potuit Westmonasteriam et causa eciam propedicionis diversarum ordinacionum et munerum eidem per civitatem illam oblаторum pro eius aduentu et gloriosa victoria Gloria in altissimis deo.

*The same done into English*

**B**E it known that our lord Henry the Fifth, King of England, crossing the sea with a great army towards Harfleur, arrived at that port on the vigil of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the third year of his reign [1415]. And he laid siege to the town, together with the Duke of York, the Duke of Clarence, the Duke of Gloucester, and many other earls, barons and gentlemen. Afterwards on the xxii September, which was Sunday, the day after the feast of St. Matthew, the Apostle and Evangelist, in the aforesaid year, the town surrendered itself to the King. The King, after making a thorough examination of the town, ordered that it should not be destroyed, and after making the Earl of Dorset Governor himself with his army retreated towards Calais on account of the great sickness which prevailed at Harfleur. And on his march he was opposed by a great French army of about a hundred thousand men, while he himself had not with him more than<sup>1</sup> ten thousand. And the two armies fought fiercely. In which battle were slain of the French in the field of *Argencott* on Friday, being the feast of Saints Crispin and Crispianus, the 25th of October

<sup>1</sup> Elmham, the King's chaplain, who was probably present, puts the strength of the army at scarcely 900 men-at-arms and 5,000 archers; Monstrelet estimates the former at 2,000, the latter at 15,000.

1415, that is the third year of the reign of King Henry the Fifth [here follows the list of names of French noblemen and gentlemen who were killed], and four thousand valiant knights and esquires, without counting the common folk. And there were likewise taken prisoners of the King, the Duke of Orleans, the Duke of Bourbon, the Marshal of France named Bursegaud, the Count de Rychemond, the Count de Verdon, the Count D'Eu, and the brother of the Duke d'Alençon and other gentlemen. And on the party of the King there were slain the Duke of York, the young Earl of Suffolk, and no more of the leaders, and about fifteen others of gentle blood. And so our lord the King gained the victory that day over all his enemies, and returned thanks to the most high God and to His mother his patroness the Virgin Mary, and St. George, and all the Saints, and departed with his army towards Calais. And there he rested and refreshed himself, and dismissed to England those of his army that he thought fit. And after he was rested, he, foreseeing many matters concerning the affairs of his kingdom, returned to England, arriving at Dover on Saturday, the feast of St. Clement the Pope, which was the 23rd of November in the said third year of his reign, bringing with him the above-named French lords his prisoners. And he reached London on the next Saturday, the last day of the same month, St. Andrew's Day, and as he entered the city he was met by a very great multitude of citizens clad in scarlet robes with white hoods, and so great was the throng of men and women standing in the streets that the King, with his prisoners the above-named lords, could with difficulty, between the hours of ten in the morning and three in the afternoon, make his way from the corner of St. George's Southwark to Westminster, the delay being also caused by the publication of divers ordinances and the presentation of gifts to him by the City upon his return and glorious victory. Glory to God in the Highest.

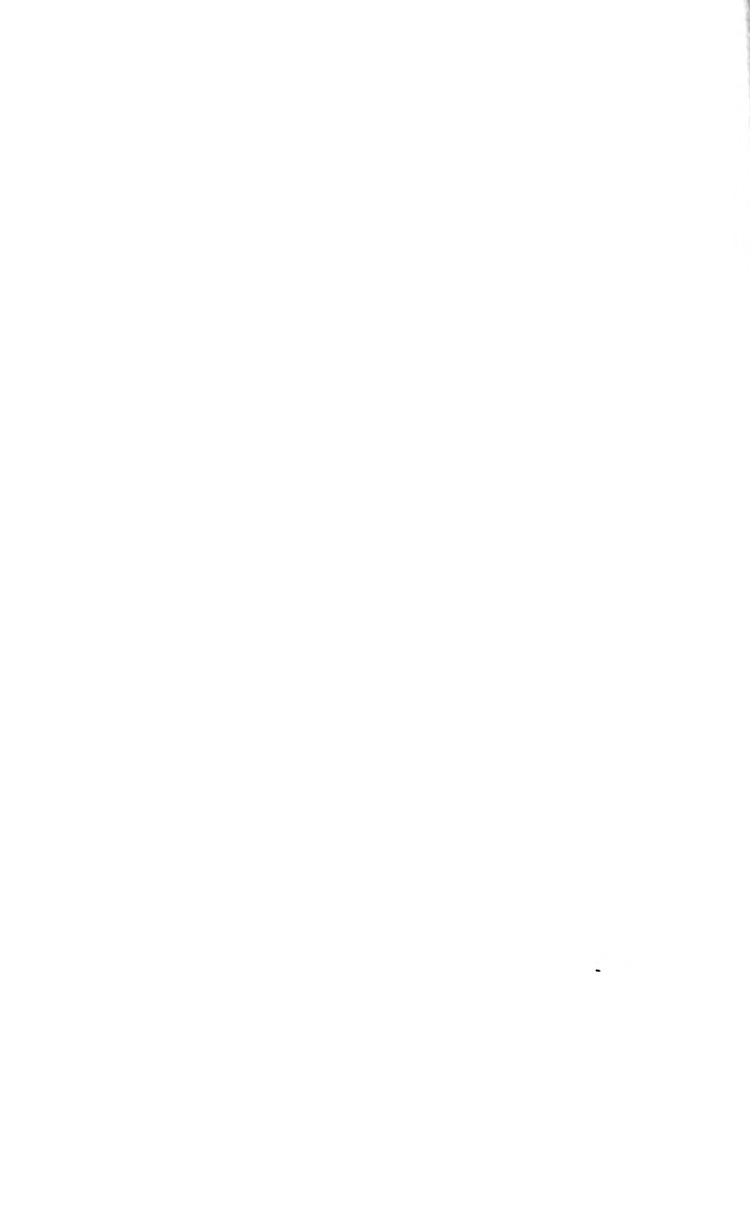
A. R. MALDEN.



## THE PEDIGREE OF FREKE

THESE five pedigrees complete the collection from William Freke's MS. of 1707, begun in *Ancestor*, vol. x. In the pedigree No. II. the children of Elizabeth Freke by William Stout have been given in error the surname of Freke. In No. IV. Sir Roger Feilding should be described as 'brother to y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Denby' [i.e. Denbigh].

The italicised passages, as before, denote additions to the MS. by a later hand.





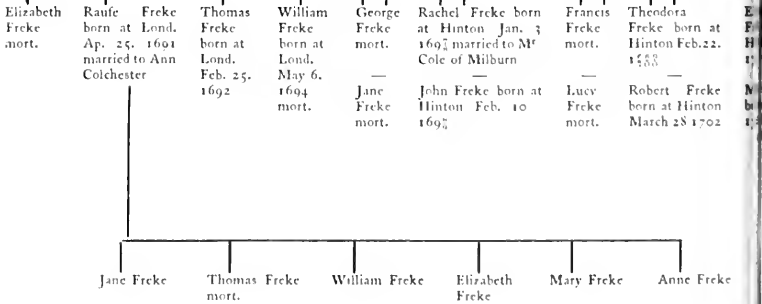
670884

# IX. FREKE OF HINTON

Jane Baker left=<sup>i</sup>Thom  
no living issue  
Melc  
[son  
Freke  
Sir  
Shrot

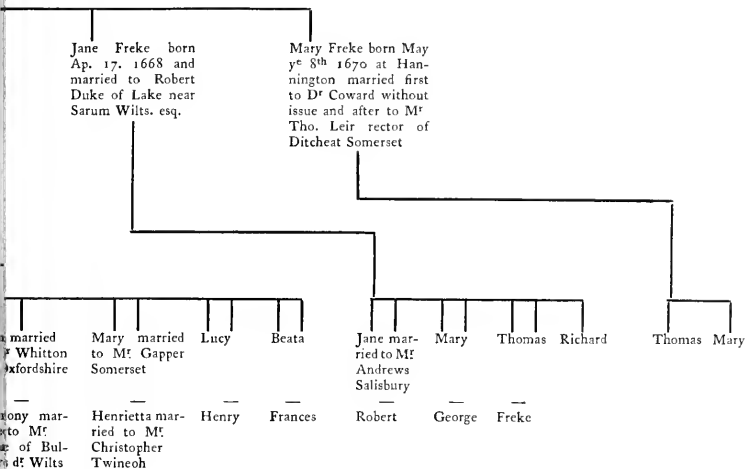
Thomas Freke born  
at Hinton Jan. 17  
1622 and married to  
Elizabeth d<sup>e</sup> of Tho.  
Pile of Baverstock  
esq.

William Freke born  
at Hinton Ap. 7.  
1662 married to  
Eliz. Harris of  
London And now  
become the Hinton  
and Han. house  
united



# AND HANNINGTON

Elizabeth d<sup>r</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup>  
Clarke of Kent knight,  
family portion first and  
at 1500<sup>l</sup>. at least



## NOTE

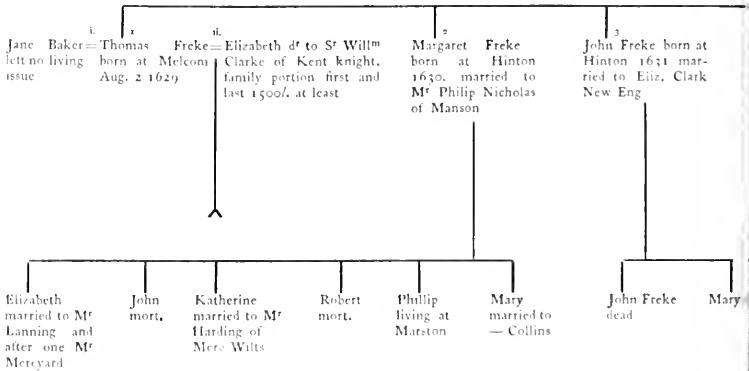
The descent of y<sup>e</sup> Hannington estate to y<sup>e</sup> Hinton family was on this account S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Freke having made no provision for his son Tho. y<sup>e</sup> first settled at Hinton and y<sup>t</sup> by virtue only of a 1000<sup>l</sup>. given him by his grandfather Alderman Taylour S<sup>r</sup> Thomas as going to Lond. to provide for his s<sup>d</sup> son died on y<sup>e</sup> road and grieved y<sup>t</sup> he must leave his son Tho. unprovided for comended on his blessing his sons Raufe and William y<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> him y<sup>t</sup> if they had no heirs male they should let Hannington estate come to their b<sup>r</sup> Thomas and his heirs. y<sup>e</sup> two b<sup>r</sup>s Raufe and William made a settlem<sup>t</sup> strait on it according and tho William dying first left all in Raufe's power yet he just to his father and b<sup>r</sup>s desire let y<sup>e</sup> Han. estate come to y<sup>e</sup> Hint. family and y<sup>t</sup> tho before his death he liv'd to see S<sup>r</sup> Raufe Freke born by his own daughter.





# X. FREKE

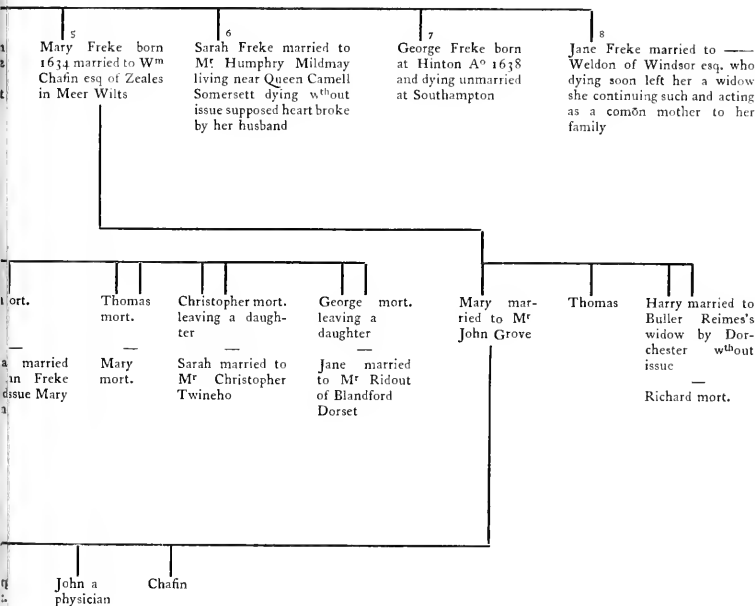
Thomas Freke [see  
born at Shroton  
May 30 1642 mar  
y<sup>e</sup> sister to S<sup>r</sup> Fr  
1000*l.* and upwar



Jane mort. Hughe

# HINTON

as Freke of Shroton]  
 at Hinton St. Mary  
 of — Dodington  
 Family portion a



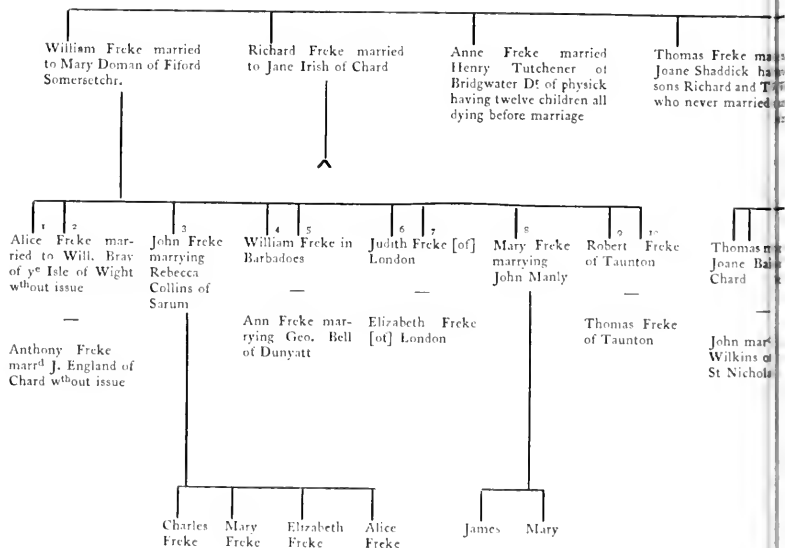




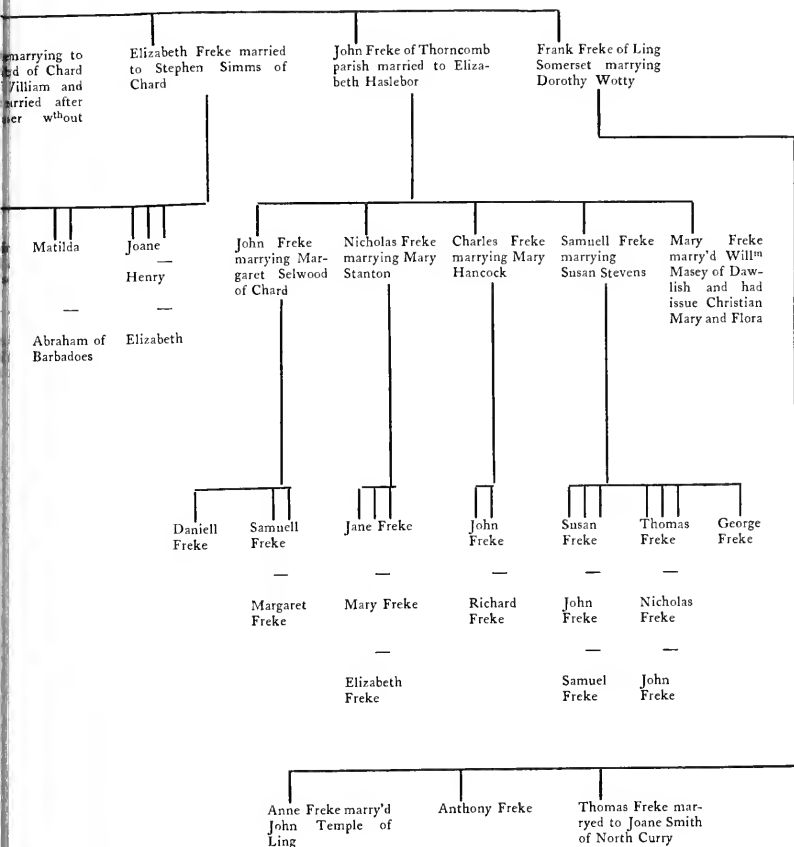


# XI. FREKE

Anthony  
child born  
to Agnes



in's eleventh  
and married  
chester

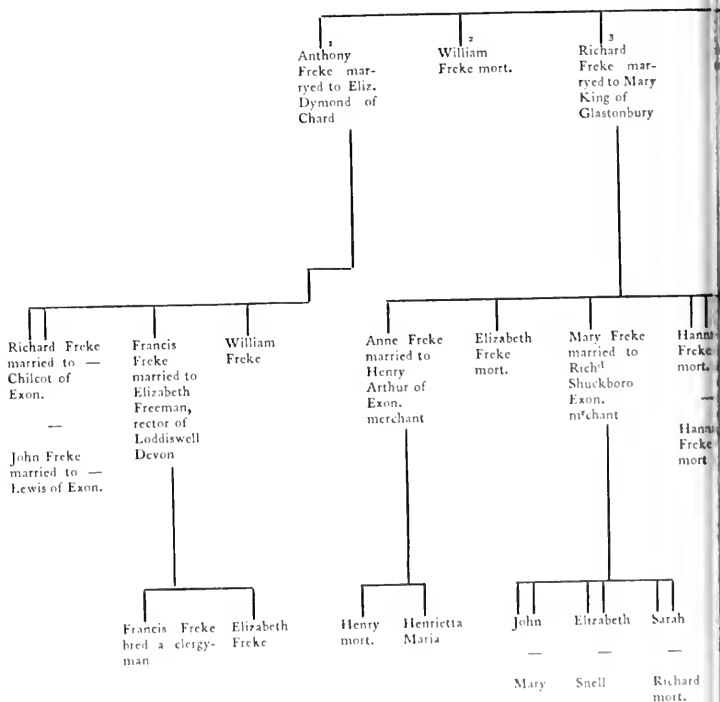




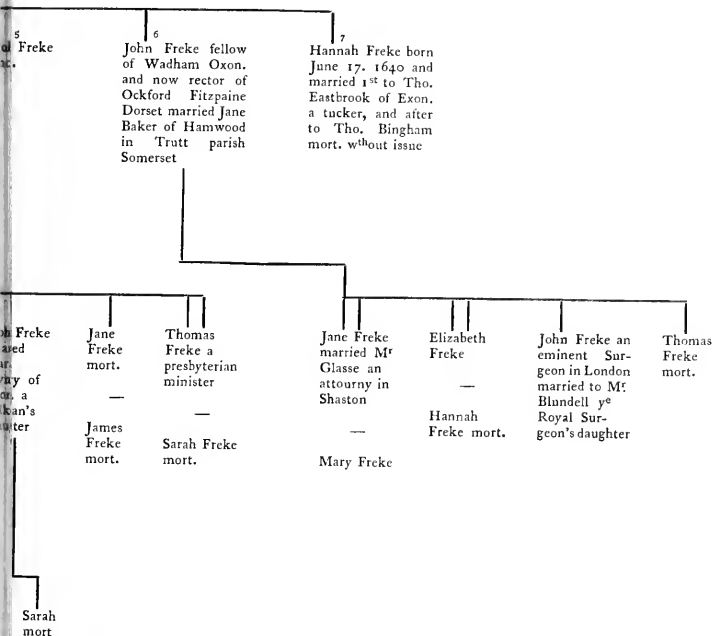


## XII. FREKE OF O

Richard  
Chard  
elevent



an Irish of  
Freke,  
[Bingdon]



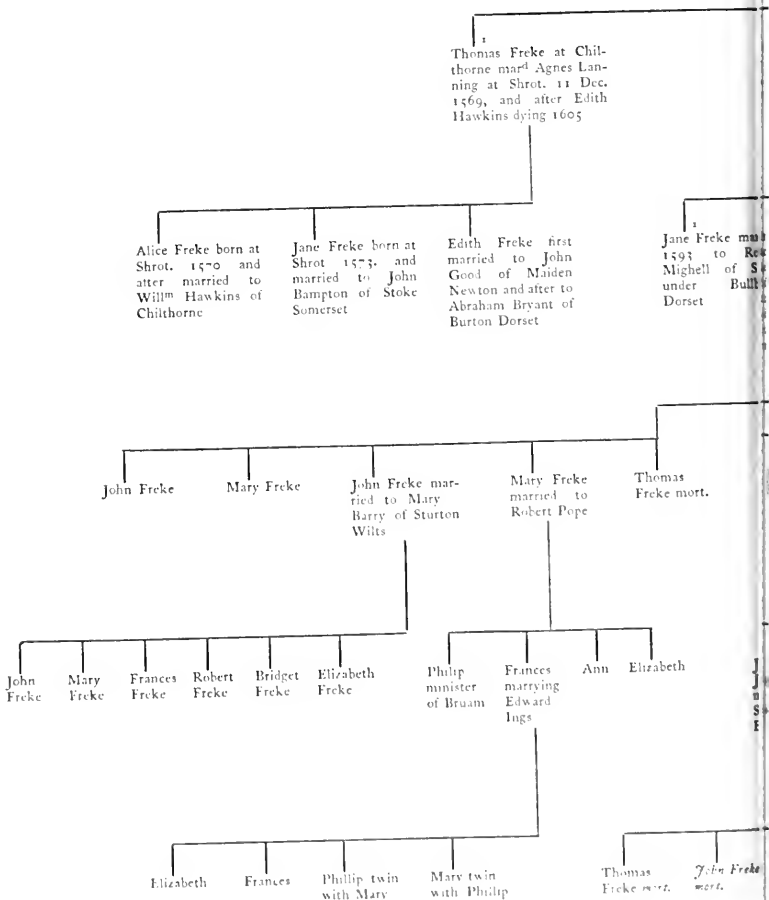






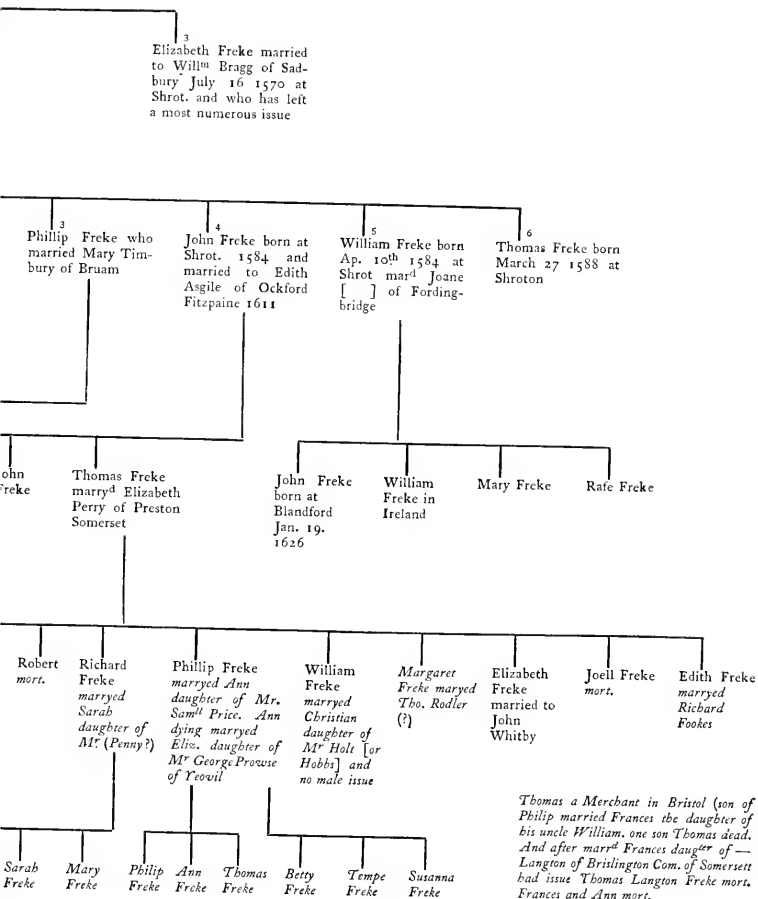
# XIII. FREKE OF BRUAM

Philip  
Freke  
Dom



# ISTOL AND PRESTON

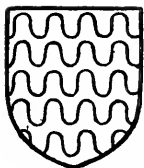
Frank  
thorn





## OUR OLDEST FAMILIES

### XIII. THE BASSETS



**B**Y reason of its many and wide-spreading branches the house of Basset makes a great figure in English history. The Bassets of Weldon and Drayton, and the many lines which come from them, have made the name one harder to miss than to find in any page of the chronicle book. The shields of a score of Bassets, heads of houses and knights with many a man to their banners, are found in the ancient rolls of arms. Yet far and wide as they went, no landed branch remains as their monument unless it be the Bassets of Tehidy in Cornwall.

The Bassets came from over sea. Of Ralph Basset, the king's justice, the first great man of the name in England, Orderic writes that he was of ignoble stock, one whom Henry I. had raised up as it were from the dust, to set him above his betters. But the source of the Bassets is not to be thus muddled without appeal, for Orderic has much the same story of the beginning of another Norman-English house whom other evidence clears of the slander.

Five sons at least are assigned to the justice, who flourished in the first quarter of the twelfth century. From his time onward a clan of Bassets increases and multiplies. In the troubles of the thirteenth century they were in both camps. There were Bassets out with Montfort—a Basset of Drayton falling beside the earl at Evesham—and Bassets were in the king's host in good plenty. The oldest stall-plate remaining of a garter knight is that of a Basset, and Froissart and the gallant chroniclers tell of the deeds of the house.

But the greater lines soon perished away. The last barons of Weldon, Drayton and Sapcote were in their graves before the Wars of the Roses, and the lesser houses failed one by one until this west-country house stands alone.

The near kinship of the Cornish Bassets to the main stock cannot be doubted, but it is nevertheless impossible to do

more than guess at the link. The Cornish story must begin with the history of another Norman house, the Dunstanvilles.

Humfrey de Lisle, Domesday lord of Castle Combe and Winterburne, and of five-and-twenty other Wiltshire manors, was living as a follower of William the Red in 1091. His daughter and heir, Adeline, in 1124 gave lands to Tewkesbury Abbey for the soul of her dead husband, Rainald de Dunstanville. This Rainald bears the same name as Rainald de Dunstanville, Earl of Cornwall, a bastard of the blood, but he was dead whilst the second Rainald was yet a boy, and confusion between them may be avoided. Two sons were born to Rainald and Adeline the heiress, Robert and Alan. The elder, a follower of Empress Maude and her son, died without issue. The younger was Lord of Idsall, having grants in Sussex and Shropshire by the favour of Henry I., and his two sons, Walter and Alan, are found, and a daughter Alice. A pipe roll of 1168 shows that Walter was heir to his uncle Robert, and Alice brings the family of Basset first into our view by marrying Thomas Basset of Oxfordshire, son of Gilbert, one of the supposed sons of Ralph the Justice. His younger brother Alan married twice, whose line was continued by his daughters,<sup>1</sup> his only son Geoffrey dying without issue. Of these daughters, Cecily married William Basset of Ipsden, another Oxfordshire Basset, who may be reckoned as a probable kinsman of Thomas Basset, his wife's uncle by marriage.

The immediate ancestry of this William Basset is made clear by suits at law which are found again and again in the *Coram Rege* rolls. Again and again we find the same pedigree set forth in his pleas. An Osmond Basset of Ipsden marries Basilia, widow of one Luvet de Brai, and has by her John Basset, living under Henry II., and father to William, husband of Cecily de Dunstanville. A charter roll of King John proves this marriage with Cecily, the king confirming to her husband and his heirs of her body the lands which Alan de Dunstanville her father gave him on his marriage with her. Osmund had been enfeoffed of half a knight's fee in Ipsden by Brian fitz Count in the time of Henry I.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Curia regis roll, Hilary, 27 Hen. III. m. 4d, 13.*

<sup>2</sup> *Curia regis roll, Mich. 9 Hen. III. m. 29.*

Amongst the Dunstanville lands was Tehidy, which is even to this day the seat of the Bassets, descendants in a right line from William and Cecily, a manor which with Trevalga and other lands was held by the Bassets of the Inglefields as their mesne lords, the Inglefields descending from Emme, elder sister of Cecily. This possession of Tehidy enables the descent thenceforward to be traced with great assurance.

The heir of the Dunstanville marriage bore the Dunstanville name of Alan, as did his son after him, upon whom Alan the elder settled Trevalga by a fine in 47 Henry III. From this second Alan inquests *post mortem* carry the pedigree to his great-grandson Sir William, who had King Edward III.'s licence to embattle his house of Tehidy.

He had been a minor and in wardship at his father's death. In like case were his son, another Sir William, and his grandson, John Basset, who died in 1463, so that for three generations the estate suffered those feudal exactions which preyed upon the estates of young heirs. The marriages of these three were with Botreaux, Fleming and Beaumont. The match with Joan Beaumont, heir of her brother Sir Philip, last of the Beaumont lords of Heanton, brought to the Bassets the beautiful Devonshire lands of Heanton, Sherwell and Umberleigh. Umberleigh indeed tempted the Bassets from their ancient seat, and is henceforward the chief house of the name. Sir John Basset of Umberleigh, grandson of John Beaumont, wedded Honor Grenville, daughter of Thomas Grenville, Knight of the Bath and ancestor of famous Sir Richard of the *Revenge*, a lady who after his death took for a second husband a gentleman bearing a splendid name, Sir Arthur Plantagenet, Knight of the Garter and Viscount Lisle. This was Edward IV.'s son by Elizabeth Lucie. He was one of the shining ones at the Field of Cloth of Gold, Vice-Admiral of England and Deputy of Calais, and being prisoner in the Tower upon some whisper of a fantastic plot, died of joy on receiving a ring in token of pardon from his tiger sovereign. Foxe, the martyrologist, has a word concerning Dame Honor Basset of Umberleigh in her new rank of viscountess, calling her 'utter enemy to God's honour, and in idolatry, hypocrisy, and pride incomparably evil.' The sum of which may be that she was no patroness of Master Foxe.

With Honor Basset's children the house divided. John Basset, the heir, had Umberleigh, and for a wife Frances Plantagenet, daughter and co-heir of his stepfather, who bore him an heir and remarried with Thomas Monke, ancestor of the general of the Restoration. The heir, Arthur Basset of Umberleigh, was knighted by King James at Theobalds.

These Bassets of Umberleigh and Heanton were for the king, as were their cousins of Tehidy. Colonel Arthur Basset of Heanton held St. Michael's Mount until forced to surrender it to the parliament. Four generations afterwards Francis Basset of Heanton had by a Courtenay of Powderham a son, who died unmarried, and two daughters. Joseph Davie, son of the younger daughter, succeeded to Umberleigh and Watermouth and to the name and arms of Basset, but with his grandson the new line failed, and a daughter carried name, arms and land to a cadet of Williams of Tregullow.

The ancient lands of the Bassets in Tehidy were settled upon George Basset, the second son of Sir John Basset and Honor Grenville. He married a Coffin of Portledge, and was a parliament man, member in turn for Bossiney, Newport and Launceston. He died in London in 1580, and left a son James, who married a Godolphin of Godolphin.

The next generation carried the Bassets of Tehidy into the civil wars. Sir Thomas Basset, second son of James, was major-general in King Charles's host in the west. Sir Arthur, a fourth son, fought his way to a colonelcy, whilst Sir Francis, the head of the house, sheriff and vice-admiral of Cornwall and recorder of and member for St. Ives, did not allow his dignities to stay him from striking in on the same side. This Sir Francis, married to a Trelawney of Trelawne, was a hearty sportsman, a great falconer and fighter of cocks. He was in the king's army with the western gentlemen on Braddock Down, where he had knighthood on the field, the king in high spirits hailing him as 'Dear Master Sheriff.' He died in middle life in 1645, and upon his son's head came the wrath of the parliament. Young John Basset of Tehidy, who had never been in arms, was forced to compound at a high price for his estates, and in 1660 the Bassets parted with their lordly house upon St. Michael's Mount. With the restoration it was discovered that the loyal Bassets had bred a Puritan, and a Puritan vehemently suspected for a while of



plotting against King Charles the Restored, until a treasonable letter in his hand was shown to be a forgery.

The Bassets had a pretty knack of courting and marrying heiresses, four of whom followed one another at Tehidy in the seventeenth and eighteenth century. Of these Mrs. Mary Pendarves may be signalized. The brutal old squire, Alexander Pendarves of Roscrow, the first husband of Miss Delany, had no children by her, and dying with an unsigned will his estates came to a niece and heir, Mary Pendarves, who married Francis Basset of Tehidy.

Sir Francis Basset, grandson of Francis and Mary, was created a baronet in 1779, paying for his advancement with a shower of political and economical pamphlets, writing with impartiality on *Mildew* and on the *Crimes of Democracy*, on *Crops in Cornwall*, and on the *Theory and Practice of the French Constitution*. He was ready for the French with more than pamphlets when they threatened Plymouth in 1779, the year of his baronetcy, at which time he marched the Cornish miners in militia coats to Plymouth and cast up earthworks and batteries about the port. Those were the great days of Cornish mining, and Basset was king amongst the miners, his house of Tehidy lying near his rich lodes. In 1796 Pitt made a peer of him by a title which recalled the coming of the Bassets to Cornwall, making him Lord de Dunstanville of Tehidy. The next year he had a second barony of Basset of Stratton conferred upon him with a special remainder to the heirs male of his only daughter, who survived until 1855 but never married.

His nephew, John Basset of Stratton, the next head of the house, wrote on mining in Cornwall and elsewhere, and brought from the Hartz mines the system of machinery which abolished the long ladders by which the Cornish miners, till his days, had ascended and descended. Three sons of this John Basset succeeded in turn to Tehidy, the third being followed by his son Arthur Francis Basset, now of Tehidy, who is probably heir male of William Basset and Cecily Dunstanville.

Cornwall, which has still many old houses amongst its halls, can show no pedigree to match this of the Bassets. Let us recall that it can be traced with assurance to a Basset of Ipsden under Henry I., who was doubtless a son of one of the most famous of our Norman English clans. Seven hun-

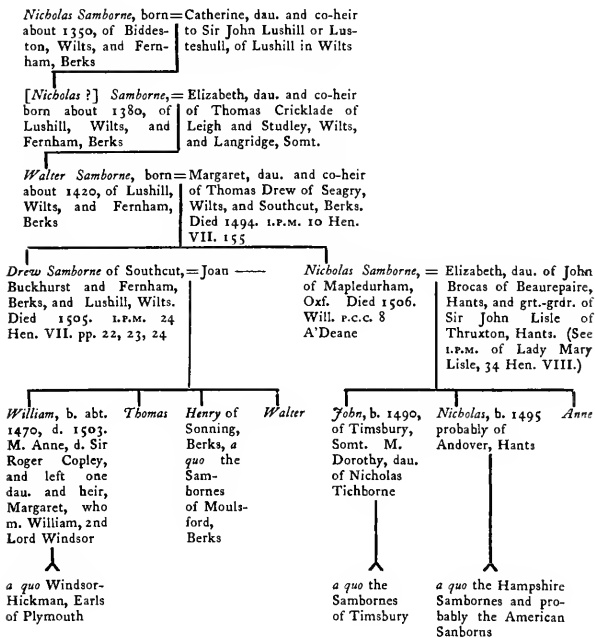
dred years ago the head of the family founded this line in the west country with a rich and noble marriage. Since then they have married, and given in marriage with most of the great houses of Cornwall and Devon, and are still firmly seated in their ancient manor house of Tehidy.

O. B.

## A POSSIBLE SAMBORNE ANCESTRY

LET me preface these notes with the statement that they come from an *amateur* in genealogy, who pretends to but a superficial knowledge of his craft, and who asks for the criticism and aid of those better versed in genealogical lore. The data which I have collected are, I think, for the most part unpublished, and I hope throw new light on some mediæval families of importance.

The following key pedigree shows the SAMBORNE line from Nicholas of Wiltshire to the division into Somerset and Berkshire branches.



I have traced the English Samborne family back to one *Nicholas Samborne*, who was born about 1350, and who became of some note. The first record of him is in 1386, on the Patent Rolls of Richard II., which give (p. 165)<sup>1</sup> the appointment of Nicholas Samborne, escheator in Wilts, together with John Blake, Robert Devenish, and the sheriff of Wilts, as a commission to inquire into the lands, etc., of the alien priory of Abury, Wilts. Again on page 177 of the same volume is the appointment of Tho. de Hungerford, Nicholas Bonham, John Legh, Nicholas Samborne (escheator) and the sheriff of Wilts to inquire into the status of the manor of Heyghtredbury, Wilts.

In 1387 (p. 316 of the same series) we find the appointment of Lawrence Drew, Nicholas Samborne, Edward Flory, John Panes of Purygge, Stephen Bodenham, Richard Huneman and the sheriff of Wilts as a commission to arrest the monk Thomas Coffyn.

This Nicholas Samborne seems to have been the son of another Nicholas, for he is called 'Junior' in the following references :—<sup>2</sup>

Parliament of England at Westminster, 17 Ric. II. 27 Jan. 1393-4.

|                           |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| Nicholas Samborne, Junior | } Chippenham borough. |
| Hugo de la Lynd           |                       |

Parliament of England at Westminster, 18 Ric. II. 27 Jan. 1394-5.

|                           |                       |
|---------------------------|-----------------------|
| Nicholas Samborne, Junior | } Malmesbury borough. |
| Thomas Froud              |                       |

Although in the Parliament of 3 Nov. 1391 the Junior was omitted, when the representation was—

|                   |              |
|-------------------|--------------|
| Hugo de la Lynde  | } Bath City. |
| Nicholas Samborne |              |

Nicholas is still called 'Junior' when in 18 Ric. II. (1395)<sup>3</sup> he bought from Walter Hertland and John, son of Thos. Perham, lands in Worton, Potterne, Hurst, Merston, Fydington and Bishop's Lavington, Wilts. Again in 1401 we find<sup>4</sup> a fine 'between John Thornbury, clk., John Herman, clk.,

<sup>1</sup> References are to the printed volumes of Close and Patent Rolls now being issued by the P.R.O.

<sup>2</sup> References are to the printed returns of Members of Parliament 1213-1702. House of Commons, 1878.

<sup>3</sup> *Wilts Feet of Fines*, 18 Ric. II. (case 256, file 57, § 19). These lands were conveyed to Nicholas Samborne, junior, and Hugh de la Lynde, who was probably some connection.

<sup>4</sup> *Wilts Fines*, 3 Hen. IV. file 58, § 16.

Nicholas Samborne the *younger*, and Robert Andrew, querents : and Thomas Bonde of Malmesbury and Alice his wife, def., concerning lands in Malmesbury, Burton and Thornhull, Wilts.' These lands were conveyed to the four plaintiffs and to the heirs of John Thornbury. In 1403 we find<sup>1</sup> a fine 'between Nicholas Samburne, John Wikyng and Robert Andrew of Eton Meisy, querents ; and William Sibyle, def. ; of one third of the manor of Lustishalle, to hold to the said Nicholas, John and Robert, and the heirs of Nicholas.'

From 1392 to 1404 Nicholas Samborne held one-fourth of a knight's fee in Biddeston, Wilts.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Thomas Phillipps' *Licenses for Oratories*, 1322-1504, yields the following : <sup>a</sup> '1409, Nicholas Sambury (*sic*) Junior, de Fernham and Lusteshull = Katerina.' This Nicholas Samborne married Katherine, daughter and coheir of Sir John de Lusteshull, concerning whose ancestry I will add a note. Thus, between 1386 and 1409 we find this Nicholas, of a line hitherto unknown, intermarrying with a family of distinction, becoming an escheator and a Member of Parliament, and owning, partly by descent and partly by purchase, two manors. My effort has been to find whether he rose thus suddenly from the yeoman class, and if not, who were his ancestors.

The Samborne trail becomes very blind when we attempt to trace the ancestry of Nicholas. I assume his father to have been also Nicholas, but in that period of varying surnames it is possible that he was not called Samborne. The manor of Biddeston, Wilts, was the earliest Samborne holding, and it was held as follows :—<sup>4</sup>

*Domesday* : Held by Turchetil under Humphrey de l'Isle.

1250-72 : Held by Henry de Budeston under Walter de Dunstanvil.

1338 : Held by Nicholas de Budeston under Lord Badlesmere.

1350 : Held by William de Budeston.

1392-1404 : Held by Nicholas Samborn.

1424 : Held by Robert Russell of Bristol.

<sup>1</sup> *Wilts Fines*, 4 Hen. IV. file 58, § 17.

<sup>2</sup> *History of Castle Combe*, p. 156.

<sup>3</sup> Phillipps says this is from Bishop Metford's Registers ; but the reference is somewhere wrong, for that bishop's episcopacy extended from 1396 to 1407 only.

<sup>4</sup> References are to *History of Castle Combe*.

Since we assume the father of Nicholas Samborne was also so called, was he the Nicholas of Budeston who held in the manor in 1338? If so, we have a variant from Samborne to Budestone. But whence came the name Samborne? Was it a Wiltshire cognomen? A careful search of early Wilts fines, court and subsidy rolls yields but the following references:—

*Chippenham, Shuldon, &c., Wilts:* Nicholas Samborne, tenant of a garden and 3 acres of land, 5 Edw. III. (1331-2) (Rentals and Surveys, portfolio 16/53).

*Trowbridge, Wilts:*

1327. Richard Samborn, xijd (Lay Subs. Roll 1 Edw. III. 196/7).

1333. Richard Saumburn, xijd (Lay Subs. Roll 7 Edw. III. 196/8).

Unless the Samborne and Budestone lines were identical, perhaps the Sambornes came into Wilts from some other county, since the Wilts references to the name are so meagre. Was there in Wiltshire any place named Samborne, which could have furnished a derivative for the family name? I can only find one, the hamlet of Sambourne in Warminster. This is not mentioned in Domesday, and though called a manor in Mr. Daniell's *History of Warminster*, I have not found anything to connect our family with the place.

Where else in England do we come on Samborne as a family name as early as 1350? I can only find one line, which seems to have originated in Somersetshire, near Yeovil. The earliest record of Samborne here is in 1314, and I append it in full.

*Patent Roll, 7 Edw. II. p. 150, June 7 (1314).*

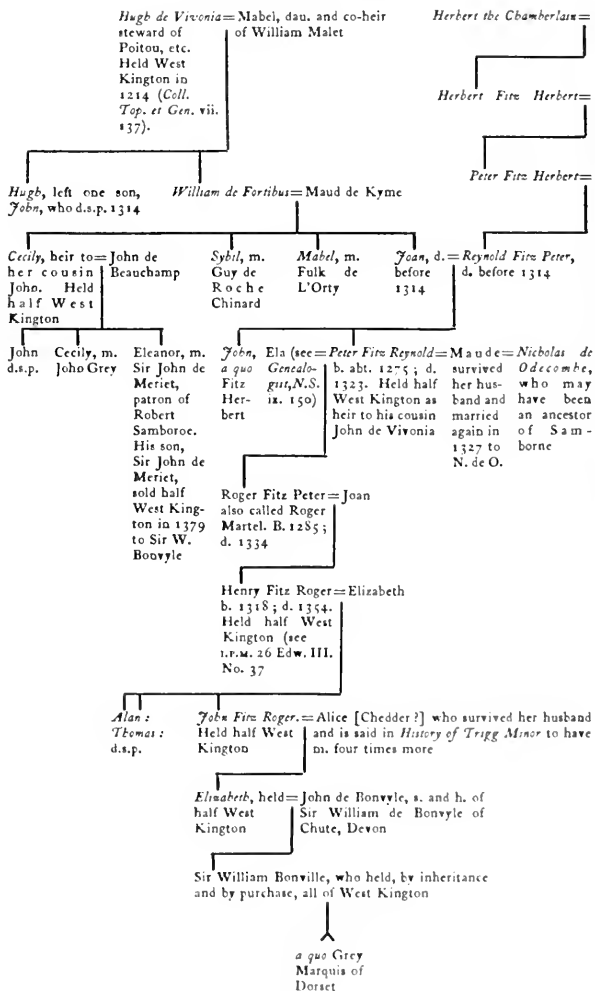
Commission of oyer and terminer to Will. de Burne, Ric. de Rodeney and Joh. de Foxle, on complaint of Geoffrey de Lorimer of Yevele, that Master Rob. de la Mere, Joh. de Loketon, *Thos. de Saunborne*, Joh. Much, John le Tayllour, Rob. Gilletoun the elder, Joh. le Cutiller, Tho. de Goldun, Tho. de Anne, John Rusmer, Nich. Wilet, Nich. Malet the elder and Joh. Godwyne, with others, leveled a house of his at Yevele, Somt. and hauled away the timber and other goods of his.

From now until 1400 in Somerset frequent references occur. In 1333 the Lay Subsidy Roll for Yeovil shows a Maude Samborne. Of this Yeovil line was undoubtedly Robert de Sambourne, a Somerset cleric of some note, whose birth I cannot trace, but whose name appears often on the public records. Concerning his life I will cite the main facts, *seriatim*.

## A POSSIBLE SAMBORNE ANCESTRY 65

1333. Instituted as Priest of Merriot, Somt., by the lord of the Manor (Weaver's *Somt. Incumbents*).
1348. Founded Samborne's Chantry in Yeovil, endowed with 7 messuages and 30 acres of land in Yeovil, Kingston and Mersh (*Collinson*, iii. 208).
1349. Instituted as Priest of Kyngeston, Somt., on presentation of Rob. Fitz Payn (Weaver's *Somt. Incumbents*).
1353. Resigned as priest of Kyngeston (*Ibid.*).
1356. Demise by Sir John de Risyngdon, parson of the Church of Yeovil, Sir Robert de Sambourne, chaplain, and Sir. Wm. Umfray, parson of the church of Kyngeston to Wm. Woodfield covering certain premises in Yeovil (*Anc. Deeds*, vol. ii. § B, 512).
1359. John Mautravers of Litchet, and Agnes, his wife, took from the hand of feoffees, Robert Sambourne, &c., certain lands (*Top. et Gen.* ii. 339).
1360. Sir John de Meriet (patron of the advowson of Merriot) and the Earl of Arundel (patron of the church of Yeovil) proposed an exchange of livings by which Robert de Sambourne should have that of Yeovil (*Register of Bishop Ralph of Shrewsbury*).
1362. June 9: Sir Hugh de Courtenay presented Robert de Sambourne (by William White, clk., his proxy) to the living of Yeovil in exchange for John de Risyngdon (Weaver's *Somt. Incumbents*).
1362. Sir John de Meriet enfeoffed Robert Sambourne of the manors of Lopene, Stratton and Meriet (*Greenfield's Meriet Family*, Som. Arch. Soc.).
1369. Nov. 5. 'Robertus Samborne canonicum electus fuit in Seneschaltum capituli' (Wells Register).
1370. William de Courtenay made Bishop of Hereford upon the death of the late Bishop; and Robert Samborne, Robert Waggescombe, and Richard Hyden were custodians of the Bishop's Temporalities (Rymer's *Fœdera*).
1380. At the Court of the Earl of March in Odcombe, Robert Samborne, parson of the church of Yeovil was summoned to answer on a plea of trespass (*Court Roll*, 26 May, 4 Ric. II.; 200/5).
1382. May 20. Will of Robert Samborne, Canon of Bath and Wells, and Rector of Yeovil. Pro. 12 Sept. 1382. Executors acquitted 21 Nov. 1382. Filed Lambeth (Courtenay 201 A). Mentions no kindred.

By these references concerning Robert Samborne's life we see he lived at Yeovil, had some connexion with Odcombe, and was in a sense a *protégé* of the families of Meriet, Maltravers and Fitz Payn. A curious connexion existed between one Nicholas de Odcombe and the Meriet family with the Wiltshire manor of West Kingston; and of this manor Nicholas Samborne as escheator for Wilts had charge in 1385. The history of this manor of West Kingston throws an interesting light on a branch of the famous Fitz Herbert family, and its descent is shown by the following pedigree.





## A POSSIBLE SAMBORNE ANCESTRY 67

It has occurred to me that the Nicholas de Odecombe of this pedigree may have been a Samborne antecedent. I have not found his ancestral line, but I take him to have been a Paulyn. Burke and Papworth give the arms of Paulyn of Odecombe, Staffordshire (*sic*) (22 Edw. III.), somewhat resembling the ancient Samborne arms; viz. *On a chevron between three cinquefoils, as many dart heads*. I should be glad to have any new light on this Nicholas, concerning whom I find the following references, mainly from the series of Close and Patent Rolls, now being published by the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

- 1312. Pardon to Nicholas de Odecombe, for acquiring in fee without license, from William le Eyr of Combe, 51 acres of land and 3 acres of meadow in Combe and Stuntesfield (Oxon).
- 1320. Acknowledges that he owes Richard de Rodney £50 to be levied in default on his lands &c. in Oxon.
- 1327. Represented Somerset County in Parliament.
- 1327. Acknowledges that he owes Will. Trussell £100 to be levied in default on his lands &c. in Leic.
- 1327. Order to deliver to Nicholas de Odecombe and Maude, his wife (late the wife of Peter fitz Reynold), as her dower, 1/4 fee in Leygh, Dorset, 1/2 fee in More Krichel, Dorset, 1 fee in Hinton, Mapelarton, and Brodemayne and Wolverton, Dorset, 1/4 fee in Multon, Dorset, 1/2 fee in Stepelton, Dorset, 1/4 fee in Lasarton, Dorset.
- 1327. Protection for one year with clause nolumus.
- 1330. Order to permit John Franceys the younger and Nicholas de Odecombe to take 300 quarters of corn to Ireland.
- 1330. Peter Fitz Peter acknowledges he owes to Nicholas Paulyn £1,000 to be levied in default on his lands &c. in Sussex.
- 1331. Protection for one year with clause volumus.
- 1331. Pardon to Walter Lovecok of Nettleton, for his outlawry in Wilts, for non-appearance to answer plea of Nicholas Paulyn de Odecombe that he render an account as his bailiff in West Kington.
- 1333-4. On Lay Subsidy Roll for West Kington, Wilts.
- 1335. Protection for one year with clause volumus.
- 1337. Acknowledges he owes John Paulyn Byestroke £100 to be levied in default on his lands &c. in Oxon.
- 1337. Complaint of Nicholas Paulyn de Odecombe that Walter de Shobynden, Will; and Rob; Alyn, Simon de Wodestok, Walter Cok, John le Couper, Will and Rob. le Eyr, and others broke into his house at Combe by Hanesburg.
- 1339. Nicholas de Odecombe, 'late Escheator of Dorset.'

Is it possible that this Nicholas de Odecombe was the antecedent of our Sambornes? Or was the line of Wiltshire yeoman stock rising in the time of Richard II. into a gentle and landed family?

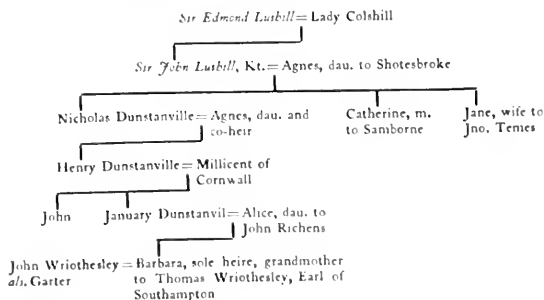
The Samborne heraldry gives me no clue to the earlier generations. The arms given in the early visitations were *silver a chevron sable between three pierced molets gules*. Glover's Ordinary gives the arms of Sir John Samburne as *sable a lion rampant gold*; but this coat I assume to be an error, confused perhaps with the Brocas arms, because of an intermarriage between the families about 1490. Perhaps these notes may suggest to some one better versed the solution of the Samborne derivation.

The Lushill or Lusteshill family also needs some elucidation. So far as I know, except for the researches of Mr. Story-Maskelyne and myself, this old Wiltshire line has not been traced since the days of Glover. Mr. Maskelyne found in Harl. MS. 807 the oldest Lushill pedigree, about which he wrote :—

Concerning this valuable MS. referred to by Mr. Alfred T. Everitt, something of its history is given in a note prefixed to it :—‘This booke of Pedigrees is in the handwriting of Robert Glover Esqre. Somt. Herald, and from the Executrix of Ralph Brooke Esqre. Yorks Herald came into the hands of me, Tho. Cole, Ao. 1629.’ No candid person can, I think, fail to be convinced that this MS. is founded on another noteworthy MS. in the same collection, Harley 1074, the source of those curious tables printed in vol. i. of the *Collectanea*. The latter is, I believe, the work of an earlier herald, and I hazard the suggestion that it is of common origin with the notes printed by Sir Tho. Phillipps from the Aske collections. Harley 807 may therefore be considered as an edition, revised by a very competent hand, of very early work.

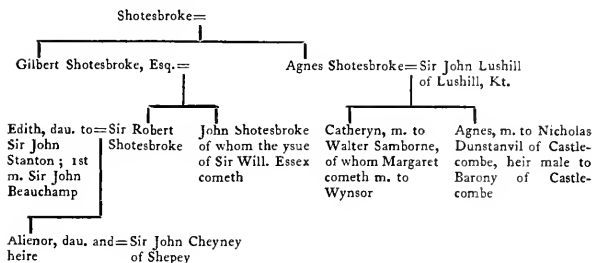
These Lushill pedigrees are as follows :—

A. Harley MS. 807, ff. 27 and 27b.



## A POSSIBLE SAMBORNE ANCESTRY 69

B. Harley MS. 807, f. 66b.



The manor of Lushill, in Castle Eaton, Wilts, was held partly of the duchy of Lancaster, as of the manor of Trowbridge, and partly of the barony of Castle Combe. In Mr. Poulett Scrope's *History of Castle Combe*, we find its tenure given as follows :—

*Domesday.* Lands of Humphrey de Lisle, held by Gunter.

*Temp. Henry III.* Nicholas fitz Ada held two parts of a knights fee in Lusteshall of Walter de Dunstanvil.

1340. (Partition Roll) held by John de Lusteshulle.

1377. In custody of the Lord during minority of John de Lusteshull.

1404. Held by Nicholas de Castle Combe.

1414. Held by Agnes, widow of Nicholas de Castle Combe.

Nicholas fitz Ada, or Nicholas de Lusteshull, then was the earliest antecedent of our Lushill family. He was sheriff of Wilts in 1246-9 and again in 1267. His descendant, Sir Edmund or Simon de Lusteshull, married — Coleshill, and had a son, Sir John de Lusteshull, who was born about 1310 and who married Joan —. In 1333 certain lands in Lushill, Hannington and Widhill were settled on John and Joan, and in 1340 the manor of Lushill was settled on them. Major Gen. Wrottesley shows in his *Creçy and Calais* that this John de Lusteshull served in those famous wars. His son and heir was undoubtedly the Sir John Lushill who married Agnes Shotesbroke in the pedigree, and he was probably born about 1335. His children were :—

i. Agnes, born about 1356; married (1) Nicholas Dunstanvil, a descendant of John Dunstanvil, second son of Walter, the second Baron of Castle Combe. Apparently she

married (2) John Temes of Rood Ashton, for on her death in 1442 John Temmes was her heir.

ii. Joan, born about 1358, married John Sibell, and left son and heir William Sibell, who in 1394-5 held one third of the manor of Lushill (*Chanc. I.P.M.* 18 *Ric. II.* No. 38), which he sold in 1403 to Nicholas Samborne.

iii. Catherine, born about 1360; married Nicholas Samborne, of whom before.

iv. John, born about 1362; the only son, a minor in 1377, and probably died soon after unmarried.

The Lushill arms were *silver a pale indented within a bordure azure bezanty*. Whether these arms furnish any clue to the family ancestry I cannot say. The *Note Book* of Tristram Risdon gives these arms as belonging to John de Lusteshull, and also mentions Sir Simon de Lusteshall, but gives no arms for him. Some expert in heraldic lore can perhaps with these scant data fill out the Lushill pedigree, which will amplify the earlier lines of the Wriothesleys, Earls of Southampton.

V. S. SANBORN.





GEORGE DIGBY, 10th EARL OF BRISTOL, AND WILLIAM RUSSELL,  
1st DUKE OF BEDFORD

*Painted by Peter Paul Rubens*

## GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL



**A** SINGULAR person, whose life was one contradiction. He wrote against Popery, and embraced it; he was a zealous opposer of the Court, and a sacrifice for it. Was conscientiously converted in the midst of his prosecution of Strafford, and was most unconscientiously a prosecutor of Lord Clarendon. With great parts, he always hurt himself and his friends; with romantic bravery, he was always an unsuccessful commander. He spoke for the Test Act though a Roman Catholic, and addicted himself to Astrology on the birthday of true Philosophy.'

Such is the character of George Digby, Earl of Bristol, as delineated by Horace Walpole. The words are severe, but the following pages will, I think, show that on the whole the criticism is justified.

The family of Digby is a very ancient one in the counties of Rutland and Leicester. In 1434, in the reign of Henry VI., we find that a Sir Everard Digby, of Tilton and Stokedry, in the county of Rutland, was made High Sheriff for that county. In the Wars of the Roses he took the side of Henry VI., and was killed at the battle of Towton, fighting for the Lancastrian cause. He married Jaqueta, daughter of Sir John Ellys, and by her had seven sons, all of whom fought at the battle of Bosworth against Richard III. The second son, Simon of Coleshill, in Warwickshire, was made High Sheriff of Warwick and Leicester. His great grandson, Sir George Digby, was knighted at the siege of Zutphen, in Flanders, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and died in 1586, leaving three sons, the eldest of whom died young; the second, Sir Robert, from whom is descended the present Lord Digby; and the third, John, the father of the subject of this memoir. The latter married Beatrice, daughter of Charles Walcot, Esquire, of Walcot in Shropshire, and widow of Sir John Dyves, of Bramham in Bedfordshire. Their son George was born in Madrid in 1612. John Digby was appointed Ambassador to the Court of Spain by James I. to negotiate

the marriage between Prince Charles and the Infanta. For these services James created him Earl of Bristol, and Baron Digby of Sherborne in the County of Dorset. Sherborne Castle had belonged to Sir Walter Raleigh, who began the building of the present house, which is the shape of the letter H, the two wings with octagonal towers being added by the Earl of Bristol. After Raleigh's execution, the castle and estates were appropriated by James, who gave them to his son Henry, Prince of Wales, who, however, did not live long to enjoy the possession of them. James subsequently gave or sold Sherborne to Lord Bristol in recognition of the before-mentioned services in Spain.

Buckingham's conduct with regard to the negotiations of the Spanish match led to a serious quarrel between him and Lord Bristol, and on the latter's return to England, Buckingham endeavoured to impeach Bristol, who, however, ably defended himself and successfully proved his innocence of the accusations brought against him, and then in turn proceeded to impeach Buckingham. King James came to the assistance of his favourite, and sent Bristol to the Tower, from which, however, he was soon released, receiving at the same time orders from the King to retire to his estates in the country, which he accordingly did, remaining at Sherborne till the death of James I. On the accession of Charles I., Lord Bristol still remained in disfavour at Court, and the King gave orders that the Customary Writ for attendance at Parliament should be withheld from him. To this indignity Lord Bristol was not prepared to submit calmly. He accordingly laid his case before the House of Lords. Their Lordships arrived at the decision that there was no just cause why the Writ should be withheld, and thereupon the King granted it him, accompanied, however, by a letter from the Lord Keeper commanding him in the King's name to absent himself from Parliament. To this Lord Bristol made reply that having received the Writ signed by the King himself under the Great Seal of England, commanding him to appear and take his seat in Parliament, he felt himself bound by that alone. The King subsequently withdrew his prohibition, and Bristol took his seat. But the resentment of the King and Buckingham still pursued him, and a charge of high treason was brought against him. He made a brilliant defence, and was acquitted. At the conclusion of the pro-



ceedings the King dissolved Parliament, and Bristol was committed to the Tower, where, however, he does not appear to have remained long.

It was during his father's committal to the Tower in 1624 that George Digby made his first appearance in public. At the early age of twelve he was sent with a petition to the House of Commons on his father's behalf, which he delivered at the bar of the House, and accompanied it with a short speech of his own. The confidence with which he spoke, combined with his tender years, made a good impression on the members. He was looked upon as a youth of great promise. On 15 August 1626 he was admitted to Magdalene College, Oxford, where he greatly distinguished himself in his knowledge of the classics, and especially Greek, and in the study of Literature. On leaving the University he travelled for a time in France, and on his return to England remained for some years quietly at his father's seat of Sherborne. While he was at Oxford he made the acquaintance of Peter Heylin, the historian and divine, from whom he derived a great taste for theological discussion. During the time spent at Sherborne young Digby had ample opportunity for developing his tastes for philosophy and theology, and for pursuing his studies, since his father was an accomplished man of letters, and his house was the resort of many of the most learned men of the day. We find him at this time engaged in a correspondence with his kinsman, Sir Kenelm Digby, on the subject of religion, George Digby writing in favour of Protestantism, and Sir Kenelm upholding the Roman Catholic doctrines, of which church he was a member. These letters were published in 1651.

It is curious to note that this singular man, who was consistent only in his inconsistency, should have written so strongly against the creed which in later years he himself adopted.

To give an instance of his style, and his considerable acquaintance with the works of the Fathers, it may not perhaps be thought out of place to quote from the above mentioned letters. Discussing the subject of Papal Supremacy he writes :—

For their clashing in point of government, to name the superiority of the See of Rome will be enough to call to your memory the epistles of Leo contrary to the 28th Canon of the Fathers of the Council of Calcedon, who had elevated

that of Constantinople to an equal height with the other ; and likewise those Epistles of Gregory the Great, wherein he inveighs in sharp terms against whosoever should take upon him the title of Universal Bishop, hardly reconcileable with those passages of the Fathers that the Roman Doctors cite for the Pope's supremacy.

George Digby appears to have remained peaceably at Sherborne till he was about twenty-six years of age. When next we hear of him he is engaged in an affair of honour which led to rather disastrous consequences. Whilst at a party in London, he met a lady of his acquaintance whom he was about to escort downstairs, when a young man about the Court, named Crofts, interposed himself between Digby and the lady, which act of rudeness Digby resented and made Crofts apologise. Many months afterwards, however, Digby was informed that Crofts had not only "pleased himself" with the lady, but had spread the report that he had kicked Digby. On hearing this Digby took the earliest opportunity of challenging Crofts, and they met and fought a duel in Spring Gardens. Crofts was wounded and disarmed. The encounter having taken place within the precincts of Whitehall, wherein duelling was prohibited, Digby was arrested and imprisoned in the Fleet, an unusually severe punishment for a person of his rank. He petitioned the King for his release, which was subsequently granted. On his release he returned to the country. But the indignities he himself had suffered, together with the unjust manner in which his father had been treated, incited him against the Court, and he resolved to oppose the Court party to the utmost of his ability. The opportunity was soon forthcoming, for in 1640 the King found himself under the necessity of summoning Parliament, his difficulties in Scotland being so great that he was sorely in need of funds for carrying on operations against the Scotch rebels. Digby stood for Dorset, and was elected a Member for that county. He joined the discontented party, which was opposed to the Court, and soon acquired distinction as an orator. This Parliament, known as the 'Short Parliament,' did not sit for quite a month. It met on 13 April, and was dissolved on 5 May. Charles had called Parliament together in order that they might vote him money to carry on the suppression of the insurrection in Scotland, instead of which the House of Commons drew up a list of grievances, whereupon Charles hastily dissolved it, and determined to rule alone. The

affairs in Scotland, however, did not progress favourably, and on 3 November 1640 Charles was obliged to summon his fifth Parliament, memorable as the 'Long Parliament.' Digby was again returned for the County of Dorset. He now took the lead in all measures opposed to the Court, and his eloquence and witty, polished utterances, which were always to the point, gained for him a great reputation.

I will quote a few lines from a speech delivered on an occasion when the House of Commons were declaring their grievances. He expresses himself thus :—

Mr. Speaker, you have received now a solemn account, from most of the shires in England, of the several grievances they sustain, but none as yet from Dorset. Sir, I would not have you think I serve for a land of Goshen, that we live there in sunshine, whilst darkness and plagues overspread the rest of the land. As little would I have you think that being under the same sharp measure as the rest, we are either insensible or benumbed, or that the shire wanteth a servant to express its sufferings boldly.

Then he goes on to enumerate some of the grievances with which the County is burdened, such as :—

- 1st. The great and intolerable burden of Ship money, touching the legality of which they are unsatisfied.
- 2nd. The multitude of Monopolies.
- 3rd. The many abuses in pressing soldiers, and raising money concerning same.
- 4th. The new Canons, and the oath to be taken by Lawyers, Divines, etc.

He delivered several other speeches upon similar subjects, which are upon record, and to be found in the Parliamentary History. These speeches greatly raised Digby in the estimation of his party, and on 11 November 1640 he was appointed a member of a select Committee to undertake the Impeachment of the Earl of Strafford. He at first entered with great ardour into the prosecution. The House of Lords, however, showed reluctance in condemning Strafford ; whereupon the Commons dropped the Impeachment and brought a Bill of Attainder against him.

It was then that Digby completely changed his attitude. At the third reading of the Bill he opposed the passing of it in a very able speech. He pointed out that, although he spoke strongly against Strafford when he was a member of the Select Committee, and though his sentiments in regard to Strafford's conduct remained unaltered, yet now that he

was no longer in the capacity of Prosecutor, but in that of Judge, he could not reconcile his conscience in condemning a man with the evidence before him. Thus he says, in the course of his speech :—

In prosecution upon probable grounds, we are responsible only for our industry or remissness ; but in judgment we are responsible chiefly to God Almighty for its rectitude or obliquity. In cases of life, the Judge is God's steward of the party's blood, and must give a strict account of every drop.

He further went on to criticize Sir Harry Vane's evidence, showing how very unreliable it was. These are his words :—

But, sir, this is not that which overthrows the evidence with me concerning the army in Ireland, nor yet that all the rest of the Junto remember nothing of it, but this, sir, which I shall tell you is that which works with me to an overthrow of his evidence. . . . Mr. Secretary was examined thrice upon oath at the preparatory Committee. The first time he was questioned to all the interrogatories, and to that which concerned the army of Ireland he said positively these words : ' I cannot charge him with that.' But for the rest he desired time to recollect himself, which was granted him. Some days after he was examined a second time and deposed these words concerning the King's being absolved from rules of Government, and so forth, very clearly. But being pressed to that part concerning the Irish army, he said he would say nothing to that. . . . It was thought fit to examine the Secretary once more, and he deposed these words to have been spoken by the Earl of Strafford to His Majesty : ' You have an army in Ireland which you may employ to reduce this Kingdom.'

This speech gave great offence to the members of Digby's own party, and he was called upon to give an explanation, which he accordingly did, and here the matter rested for a time. But from thenceforward he was regarded as a deserter by his own party in the House of Commons. So great was their resentment against him, that being unable to expel him from the House, owing to his having been a short time previously elevated to the Peerage, they took the totally unjustifiable course of ordering his speech to be burned by the common hangman. Further to display their ill-will they caused his name, together with fifty-nine members who voted with him, to be written on parchment and called Straffordians, and to be fixed on posts and thus displayed through the town.

An event now occurred which increased Digby's unpopularity with the House of Commons. In December 1641, the King sent the Attorney-General, Herbert, to the House

of Lords to arrest Lord Kimbolton on a charge of High Treason. At the same time the Sergeant-at-Arms came to the House of Commons to arrest five members on a similar charge. These members were, Sir Arthur Hazelrig, Pym, Hampden, Holles and Strode. The King is supposed to have arrived at this decision solely by the advice of Lord Digby, with whom he had consulted privately, no one else being with him.

The Commons sent back a message to the King by the Sergeant-at-Arms that the members would be forthcoming as soon as a legal charge was preferred against them. Next day the King came in person to the House of Commons to demand the five members, but they had left, having obtained information of the King's intention, and taken refuge in the city. Digby pretended to have no knowledge whatever of the affair, and, happening to sit next to Lord Mandeville in the House of Lords, whispered to him that 'the King was very mischievously advised, and that it would go hard, but that he should know whence that counsel proceeded, and that he would go immediately to his Majesty.'

Shortly after this an event occurred that enabled Digby's enemies to renew their persecutions. In the beginning of January 1642, the King, having failed in his attempt to prosecute the five members, retired to his palace at Hampton Court. While there he had occasion to send Lord Digby to Kingston-on-Thames, who thereupon set out from London in a coach and six horses, attended by only one servant, and Colonel Lunsford, who was with him in the carriage. (This Colonel Lunsford was the Lieutenant of the Tower, and it was supposed that he had owed his appointment chiefly to Digby's influence, who considered that he was a man likely to carry out anything that he might direct, especially in regard to the arrest of the five members.) This sounds a perfectly natural and harmless proceeding. But a very different account was communicated to Parliament, namely, that Lord Digby with Colonel Lunsford had proceeded to Kingston-on-Thames with an armed force of horse and foot. Digby's enemies in the House of Commons were only too pleased to give credence to the story, and to magnify it into a plot to overthrow Parliament. He was accordingly commanded to appear before the House of Lords to answer for his actions. He had, however, in the meantime fled to Holland.

While in Holland he sent a letter addressed to his brother-in-law, Sir John Dyves, in which was enclosed one to the Queen. This letter was intercepted and ordered to be opened by the House of Commons. On hearing this the King sent a messenger to the House desiring that a transcript of the letter should be sent to the Queen. This the House consented to do, keeping, however, the original, saying that 'having opened the other letters and having found in them expressions full of asperity and malignity to Parliament, they thought it very probable that the like might be contained in that to her Majesty, and dangerous to the kingdom if it should not have been opened, and they besought the King to persuade her Majesty that she should not vouchsafe or countenance the Lord Digby, or any other fugitive whose offences were under the examination of Parliament.' In his letter to the Queen, Digby had written as follows :—

If the King but betake himself to a safe place where he may avow and protect his servants (from rage, I mean, and violence, for from justice I will never implore it), I shall then live in impatience and misery till I wait upon you. But if after all he hath done of late, he shall betake himself to the easiest and compliantest ways of accommodation, I am confident that I shall serve him more by my absence than by all my industry.

In the letter to Sir John Dyves, he writes :—

God knows I have not a thought to make me blush towards my country, much less criminal, but where traitors have so great a sway, the honestest thoughts must prove most treasonable.

This letter, of course, gave great offence to those against whom it was directed, but his enemies could find no words which could possibly be regarded as treasonable, so they fell back on the incident of the coach and six, and actually brought an indictment against him of levying war against the King ! On the same day the Bill of impeachment against Attorney-General Herbert was carried 'for maliciously advising and contriving the articles upon which Lord Kimbolton, Mr. Holles, etc., had been accused of High Treason.'

On 26 January 1642 the House of Commons impeached Digby on a charge of high treason ; the charge consisted of three articles, which were as follows :—

1st. That in or about the month of January he had maliciously and traitorously endeavoured to persuade the King to levy war against his liege sub-

jects within this Kingdom, and that he did actually levy forces within the realm to the terror of his Majesty's subjects.

2nd. That he had falsely, maliciously and traitorously endeavoured to raise a dissension between the King and his people, and to possess his Majesty that he could not live in safety of his person among them, and did thereupon persuade his Majesty to betake himself to some place of strength for his defence.

3rd. That he endeavoured to stir up jealousies and dissensions between the King and his Parliament, and to that end did wickedly advise the framing certain false articles against Lord Kimbolton, Denzil, Holles, etc., and did persuade his Majesty, accompanied by divers soldiers and others in warlike manner, to come in person into the House of Commons, and demand the said members of the said House then sitting; to the apparent danger of his Majesty's person, and in high violation of the principles of Parliament.

Digby did not long remain in Holland, but by disguising himself as a French sailor, succeeded in reaching Hull without detection, which was partly due to his fluency in speaking French. He met with many adventures on the voyage, narrowly escaping capture by an English cruiser. All the time he was on board he feigned sea-sickness, and thus remained concealed below until he landed. Sir John Hotham was at this time Governor of Hull, a partisan of the Parliamentary party. He it was who shut the gates of Hull against his Royal master. Digby determined on a bold course of action, and although he knew Hotham to be his enemy, determined to make himself known to him. Therefore, in very broken English he asked his way to the Governor's, stating that he had important secrets to reveal.

On being introduced to the Governor's presence, and being alone with him, Digby asked him in English whether he knew him. Sir John Hotham replied that he did not.

'Then,' said Digby, 'I will try whether I know Sir John Hotham, and whether he is in truth the same man of honour I have always taken him to be.'

Thereupon he told the Governor who he was, and that he hoped he was too much of a gentleman to hand him over to his enemies.

Sir John was so much struck by Digby's courage, at the same time being a good deal flattered, that he consented to let him travel to York in safety.

During his conversation with the Governor, Digby tried hard to persuade him to turn over to the King's side, and nearly succeeded, as Hotham was not a very scrupulous man,

and had he been sure of the King gaining the ascendancy, would probably not have hesitated to join his cause. Digby, believing that Hotham was about to surrender Hull, advised the King, who was at York, to attack the town, which he did with a very small force. When he arrived before the walls, he found it strongly defended, and the surrounding country flooded by the enemy. Hotham himself came out along a causeway with a reconnoitring party of five hundred men, and drove back a body of the King's horse. Whatever Hotham's inclinations may have been, he was too closely watched by his son and the Parliament not to appear loyal to them. The King, unable to enter Hull, was forced to retire upon York.

When the Parliamentary party had openly hoisted the Standard of Rebellion, Digby raised a regiment of horse for the King, at the head of which he fought at Edgehill, where he distinguished himself by his personal bravery. He afterwards accompanied Prince Rupert to the North, and on the way they found the Close in the City of Lichfield strongly fortified by a wall and moat. Prince Rupert ordered the infantry to storm it, but not being strong enough, they were driven back. Then Digby, to encourage the officers of the cavalry to make an attempt in another place, offered to go himself at the head of them, and accordingly led them across the moat to a weaker place. He himself, up to his waist in the mud of the moat, was shot through the thigh, and was with great difficulty brought to a place of safety. After a time he recovered from his wound. By this gallant action the city was taken.

Soon after this event a disagreement arose between Digby and Prince Rupert about the defeat of the former at Sherborne, which General Gerard asserted to be the result of treason. Digby's character, however, was supported by the Governor of the town, and several others. But Prince Rupert sided with Gerard. At length swords were drawn, and the King rushed in to part them. When it was found that his opinion was in favour of Digby, Rupert and four hundred of his men threw up their commissions. Digby also gave up his command, and retired to the Court, where he gained considerable influence with the King.

After the siege of Gloucester, he again embarked upon a military career, joining as a volunteer the forces which were



## GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL 81

pursuing the Earl of Essex, and during an engagement at Auburne, near Hungerford, was shot in the face and narrowly escaped losing his sight. The next day was fought the battle of Newbury, in which Lord Falkland, one of the Secretaries of State, was killed. Digby was appointed to fill the vacant post. About the same time he was elected High Steward of Oxford University. He was not a successful Secretary of State. The two projects which he set on foot after his appointment both proved failures. The first was for a treaty between the King and the City of London, which came to nothing owing to his letters being intercepted by Parliament. The second was when, the Marquis of Montrose having gained brilliant victories in Scotland, Digby made overtures to Leslie and other commanders of the Scottish forces on the Parliamentary side, with a view towards inducing them to join the King's party. The crafty Leslie, while pretending to listen to Digby, imparted their correspondence to the rebel leaders.

From this time the fortunes of Charles were on the wane. The decisive battle of Naseby was the deathblow to the Royalist cause. In the following year Charles fled over the border to seek refuge with the Scots, and was treacherously handed over by them to the English Parliament. In January 1649, having been brought before a Tribunal illegally appointed by the Commons, he was condemned to death, and was beheaded on 30 January 1649.

In October, 1645, Digby was appointed Lieutenant-General of all the Royal Forces north of the river Trent. In the same month he defeated four hundred of the rebels at Ferrybridge, in Yorkshire, capturing their arms and ammunition. This good fortune, however, did not last. He was defeated two days afterwards at Sherburn in Yorkshire, losing several officers and men. Many prisoners were taken, and his coach, in which was the Countess of Nithsdale, was captured, and several of his papers fell into the hands of the enemy. This capture was considered of great importance by the Parliamentary party. Digby, who seems always to have had a faculty for making enemies, quarrelled with most of the officers of the King's Army. Owing to these dissensions he was obliged to retire from His Majesty's service, but still retained his Secretaryship of State.

On relinquishing his command in the army, he went to Ireland, which was at this time in a state of rebellion, the

rebels being under the direction and leadership of the Papal Nuncio. Digby, who never could remain for long inactive, at once conceived a plan for the pacification of the country.

The Lord Lieutenant, the Marquis of Ormonde, was confined in the City of Dublin. The Prince of Wales had taken refuge in the Scilly Islands, whence he sent a message to Ormonde for one hundred men, as a guard to his person. On hearing this, Digby embarked for the Scilly Isles with two frigates which had been sent with the hundred men and supplies, intending to persuade the Prince to go to Dublin, believing that his presence there would compose the contending factions and reduce the kingdom. On his arrival in the Scilly Isles, he found that the Prince had gone to Jersey. Thither he followed him, and, presenting himself, laid his projects before him. The Prince replied that the proposals which Lord Digby set before him were too important to admit of hasty decision, and that, moreover, the Queen had desired him to join her in France. This delay did not suit Digby, so he crossed over to France, determined to see the Queen herself and endeavour to persuade her to agree to his proposals. On his arrival in Paris, he immediately sought an audience of Queen Henrietta, and tried to persuade her to consent to his projects, but without success. He next approached Cardinal Mazarin on the subject. The Cardinal treated him with great courtesy, and having enlarged on the French Government's inclination to assist King Charles, especially in Ireland, promised him money for that purpose, at the same time pointing out that as France was playing so important a part in favour of English and Irish Royalists, it was necessary that the Prince should reside in France. To this proposal Digby ultimately agreed, and set out again for Ireland, stopping on his way at Jersey, where he saw the Prince and gave him a letter from the Queen, urging him to join her in France.

Lord Digby, together with Lord Jermyn and other lords, who constituted a Council of State, strongly advised him to accede to the Queen's wishes, with the result that the Prince finally consented and embarked for France. In Ireland, the Papal Nuncio, whom the rebels had made their leader, had broken and disavowed the Treaty of Peace which Digby had succeeded in bringing about. Affairs indeed were in such a hopeless state, that in spite of all his attempts to settle them

## GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL 83

advantageously to the Royal cause, he was obliged to let the Parliamentary Commissioners take over the Island in the name of the Parliament.

He returned to France and again sought his friend Cardinal Mazarin, who received him with all his former goodwill. At this time the Wars of the Fronde were disturbing France. With his usual impetuosity Digby at once decided to place himself at the service of the King of France, and not waiting for a commission, joined the King's forces as a volunteer. On the very day he joined an unknown officer of the Frondeurs advanced out of the ranks with the purpose of challenging any one on the opposite side to single combat. Digby thereupon rode leisurely out of the ranks to meet the challenger, when he was treacherously fired upon by the troopers of his opponent, who retired behind them.

In this treacherous encounter Digby was severely wounded, and with difficulty got back to his own side. This gallant action, performed in the presence of the King and his whole army, excited universal praise and admiration, and he was received by the King with every mark of favour and given a high command in the French army. To quote from one authority :—

He was the discourse of the whole Court, and had drawn the eyes of all men to him. His quality, his education and the handsomeness of his person, his alacrity and courage of action against the enemy, the softness and civility of his manners, his knowledge of all kinds of learning and languages, rendered him universally acceptable.

He was raised to an important post in the French army, and obtained a lucrative monopoly of licences for transport of persons and property on all the rivers of France. About this time his father died, and he succeeded to the Earldom of Bristol. Charles II., who was in exile at Bruges, made him a Knight of the Garter. Cardinal Mazarin, who had been on very friendly terms with Digby, whose considerable talents raised him in the Cardinal's estimation, was in 1650 obliged to leave France on account of political intrigues. Before leaving he recommended Lord Bristol to the Queen of France as a man on whose counsels she could rely. Bristol endeavoured to raise himself in the Queen's favour, and had hopes of attaining to the position of Prime Minister! The Cardinal, however, soon returned from exile and strongly

resented Bristol's conduct, which he never forgave, for soon afterwards a secret treaty was entered into between Cromwell and Mazarin, whereby Charles II. should receive no assistance from France. It contained the following clause : ' That nobody who related to his service, or against whom any exception could be taken, should be permitted to reside in France.' Lord Bristol's name was among those who were to be expelled, and it was generally supposed that Mazarin had more to do with its insertion than had Cromwell. The Cardinal, still professing friendship, sent for Lord Bristol, and ' bewailing the conditions that France was in, which obliged them to receive commands from Cromwell which were uneasy to them,' told him that he could stay no longer in their service, and that they must be compelled to dismiss the Duke of York and himself, and that they would part with him as from a man who had done them great service.

Thus forced to leave France, Bristol went to Bruges, in which town the exiled Charles II. held his Court. He did not stay there long, but soon afterwards joined the army of Don John in the Netherlands. Now he was cordially disliked by the Spaniards, both on account of the enmity he had shown towards them in England while Secretary of State, and also from his having commanded a regiment of French Horse in Flanders, which were notorious for the outrages and depredations they committed. But his unbounded self-confidence set aside all these obstacles, and he presented himself to Don John, who, notwithstanding all his prejudices, soon became very friendly with him, owing to his wonderful powers of making himself agreeable.

Soon an event occurred which enhanced the estimation in which he was held by the Spaniards. The French held a place called St. Ghislain, a few miles from Brussels ; it was so strong that several attempts made by the Spaniards to reduce it had proved unsuccessful. Lord Bristol was able to gain important information through some officers of the garrison who were Irish, and who had written to the Marquis of Ormonde to know whether the surrender of that place would be of service to the King. This Bristol communicated to Don John, and the result was that St. Ghislain surrendered to the Spaniards.

This important service gained the Earl great reputation with the Spaniards, and Don John, at his request, applied to

King Charles to restore him to the office of Secretary of State, which had lapsed at the death of Charles I.

Charles, having news of a rising in his favour in England against the Protector, repaired to Calais, accompanied by Bristol, Ormonde, and others. On their arrival, however, news reached them of the failure of the Royalist rising, and the capture of the leaders. All hopes of a successful landing in England thus put an end to, Charles, by Bristol's advice, turned his attention to Spain. A treaty of peace between that country and France was in process of negotiation. Don Louis de Haro, the Spanish Ambassador, and Cardinal Mazarin, had met together at Fuenterrabia, a frontier town in the Pyrenees, to discuss the terms of the treaty. Bristol's plan was that Charles should go there with a view to getting an article inserted in the treaty, assuring him of assistance in regaining his throne.

Charles was unsuccessful in his projects, however, and returned to Brussels. Meantime Bristol won the esteem and regard of Don Louis de Haro, who took him to Madrid, where he was given an important post in the service of the King of Spain.

While in Spain he became a convert to the Roman Catholic Church; possibly a desire to still further ingratiate himself with the Spanish Court may have had something to do with his conversion. Soon, however, the news reached him of Charles' restoration, whereupon he relinquished his appointments in Spain, and hurried back to England. He found, on his arrival there, that by changing his religion he had forfeited the office of Secretary of State, and was obliged to deliver up the seals of office. This was a great disappointment to him, as he had hoped that the King would have made an exception in his favour, permitting him to retain his post.

On the Earl's return to Court, the King received him with every mark of favour, and took him into his confidence with regard to the treaty with Portugal, and his marriage with the Infanta, which was in process of negotiation. Bristol, who wished to be regarded as devoted to the interests of Spain, strongly opposed the Portuguese match, and endeavoured to persuade the King against it. He told him that 'he would be exceedingly deceived in it, that Portugal was poor and not able to pay the portion they had promised; that now it was forsaken by France, Spain would overrun it and

reduce it in a year.' The Spanish Ambassador suggested an alliance with one of the Princesses of Parma, of the House of Medici, assuring Charles that the King of Spain would give her the dower of a daughter of Spain, and further assuring him that these ladies were of great beauty. To this advice Charles so far gave ear that he sent Bristol to Parma to find out and report upon the pretensions of these Princesses. On his return Bristol found that Charles had become reconciled to the Portuguese match. This he attributed to the influence of the Lord Chancellor, Clarendon, who had hitherto been his friend, but from this time forward became his bitter enemy.

Not long after this a Bill came before Parliament for restoring the Bishops to their seats in the House of Lords, of which they had been deprived during the Commonwealth. This measure passed through the House of Commons with but little obstruction; but when it came up to the Lords, the Earl of Bristol, who wished to be regarded as head of the Roman Catholics in England, voted against it, and even went to the King to try and persuade him to withhold his consent to the Bill, telling him that if the Bishops sat in the House of Lords, whatever their own opinions might be, they would find themselves obliged, to preserve their reputations with the people, to oppose all measures which looked like favour towards the Catholics. The King listened to Bristol, and the passing of the Bill was delayed, until Lord Clarendon persuaded the King to allow it to go forward, pointing out to him that it would go harder with the Catholics if the true cause of obstruction were known. To quote from Clarendon's Memoirs, 'That if the reason were known it would quickly put an end to all pretences of the Catholics, to which His Majesty knew he was no enemy.'

The King thus persuaded, concluded there was not sufficient reason for further delaying the passage of the Bill, and notified his wish that it should be despatched as soon as possible. The next morning the Lord Chancellor presented the Bill to be read a third time, and it was accordingly passed.

This made Bristol still more bitter against the Lord Chancellor, and from henceforth he was his avowed enemy. From this date Bristol lost the confidence of the King, which up till this time he had enjoyed to the fullest extent, and he

## GEORGE DIGBY, EARL OF BRISTOL 87

much resented that His Majesty should suddenly withdraw it from him. This he put down to the influence of the Lord Chancellor, and so one day having gained a private interview with the King, used such language towards him as probably had never before been used by a subject to his sovereign, telling His Majesty that he well knew the cause of his withdrawing his favour from him; that it proceeded only from the Chancellor, who governed him and managed all his affairs, while himself spent his time only in pleasures and debauchery, and concluded by saying, 'that if he did not give him satisfaction within twenty-four hours, he would do somewhat that would awaken him out of his slumbers and make him look better to his own business.'

The King was so confused by the unexpected outburst that he could say nothing, and allowed Lord Bristol to leave the room unhindered, though he afterwards said that he ought to have called in the Guard and have sent the Earl to the Tower.

The meaning of Lord Bristol's threat was soon to be revealed, for a few days afterwards, on the 10 July 1663 he brought a charge of High Treason in the House of Lords against Lord Clarendon, which contained twenty-four articles. The Chancellor made a speech in his defence in which he easily cleared himself of all the accusations brought against him, and the House of Lords rejected the charge. The King, who was very angry with Bristol for his recent behaviour towards him, gave warrants for his apprehension. He accordingly concealed himself for a time, until the downfall of Lord Clarendon enabled him to return to Court, when the warrants for his apprehension were repealed.

A characteristic act of inconsistency concluded his career, for in 1673, although a Roman Catholic, he voted for the Test Act, justifying himself by saying that he was 'a Catholic of the Church of Rome, but not of the Court of Rome, a distinction he thought worthy of memory and reflection whenever any severe proceedings against those they called Papists should come in question, since those of the Court of Rome did only deserve the name.' Therefore he insisted that they should not speak here of 'Roman Catholics, but as faithful members of a Protestant Parliament.'

This is the last occasion on which we hear of Lord Bristol taking part in public affairs. He retired to a house which he

had bought in Chelsea, where on the 20 May 1676 he died in his 65th year.

He married Lady Anne Russel, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bedford, and had by her two sons and two daughters. John, who succeeded him as third Earl, left no heirs, and on his death the Earldom became extinct. He died at Sherborne, and was buried in the Abbey, where there is a large marble monument to his memory. The second son was Colonel Francis Digby, who was killed in a naval engagement with the Dutch in 1672. The eldest daughter, Lady Diana, married a Dutchman, Baron de Moll, and the youngest, Lady Anne, married Robert, Earl of Sunderland, and so became the ancestress of the present Dukes of Marlborough.

Before concluding this brief memoir, some mention must be made of the Earl of Bristol's writings, which are enumerated in Horace Walpole's *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors*. We have already mentioned his letters to Sir Kenelm Digby concerning religion, wherein he argues in favour of Protestantism against Roman Catholicism; these letters were published in London in 1651. He further wrote several speeches and letters, which have been published; also a comedy entitled *Elvira, or The Worst not Always True*; a manuscript in Latin, *Excepta e diversis operibus Patrum Latinorum*, and the first three books of *Cassandra* translated from the French.

He is said to be the author of *A true and impartial Relation of the Battle between His Majesty's Army and that of the Rebels near Aylesbury, Bucks, September 20th, 1643*, and Horace Walpole says that he finds the following piece under his name, though in his opinion it is not of his writing: *Lord Digby's Arcana Aulica, or Walsingham's Manual of prudential Maxims for the Statesman and the Courtier, 1655*.

With this summary of his writings, we conclude this short study of a remarkable figure in history, in many ways a really noble character, yet woven of inconsistencies; with all his many faults it may be said that he was never guilty of an ill-natured action, and his many reverses of fortune were borne with great fortitude.

H. M. DIGBY.





## SHIELDS FROM CLIFTON REYNES

THE shields here pictured decorate two tombs of the Reynes family in their church of Clifton in Buckinghamshire. The first tomb has the effigies of a knight and his lady carved in oak, and may be of the middle or third quarter of the fourteenth century. The second tomb has a knight and lady carved in stone, the knight having the arms of Reynes upon his coat. His crest is broken from the helm. These would appear by their dress to be of the end of the fourteenth century.

The older monument must be for Thomas Reynes, whose wife was Cecily, daughter of Roger Tyringham. As son of Ralph Reynes he was returned as holding lands in Clifton in 1316.<sup>1</sup> The alliances of the second series of shields show that a generation lies between the two, for we have here shields commemorating the alliance of the brothers John and Richard Reynes with Scudamore and Mortheyne.

The first tomb has ten shields, five on each side. Their description is as follows :—

i. *Bezanty with an ermine quarter* for ZOUCHE. The Reynes family were connected with the Zouches through the marriage of Ralph Reynes with a Greene of Boughton.

ii. *A saltire engrailed* for TYRINGHAM, parted<sup>r</sup> with *checky with an ermine quarter* for REYNES. At this time it was often held to be a matter of indifference whether the wife's coat or the husband's should have the first place in the shield. The eighth shield in this series gives another example of this.

iii. *Three bars passant at gaze* for GREENE.

iv. *Ermine a fesse with three mulrind crosses thereon.* Perhaps for PAVELEY or BRISLEY.

v. *A cross engrailed* [for DRAYTON ?].

<sup>1</sup> *Misc. Rolls (Exch. L.T.R.). Bund. 2, No. 1.*

I.



II.



III.



IV.



V.



SHIELDS FROM CLIFTON KEYNES.





VI. *Three arches* for ARCHES.

VII. *A checkered cheveron between three escallops.*

VIII. *A cheveron between three escallops* for CHAMBERLAIN parted with REYNES.

IX. REYNES.

X. *Two lions passant with a label.* Perhaps for EKENEY, an alliance of CHAMBERLAIN.

VI.



VII.



VIII.



IX.



X.









The shields upon the second tomb are sixteen in number, of which one is cut away and others injured. We give illustrations of twelve of them.

- i. *A cheveron between three escallops* for CHAMBERLAIN.
- ii. *Ermine a fesse with three millrind crosses thereon.* Perhaps for PAVELEY or BRISLEY.
- iii. A broken shield of *a saltire engrailed* for TYRINGHAM.
- iv. *Ermine with a chief indented* for MORTEYNE.
- v. *Three arches* for ARCHES.
- vi. *Three harts passant at gaze* for GREENE.

I.



II.



IV.



V.

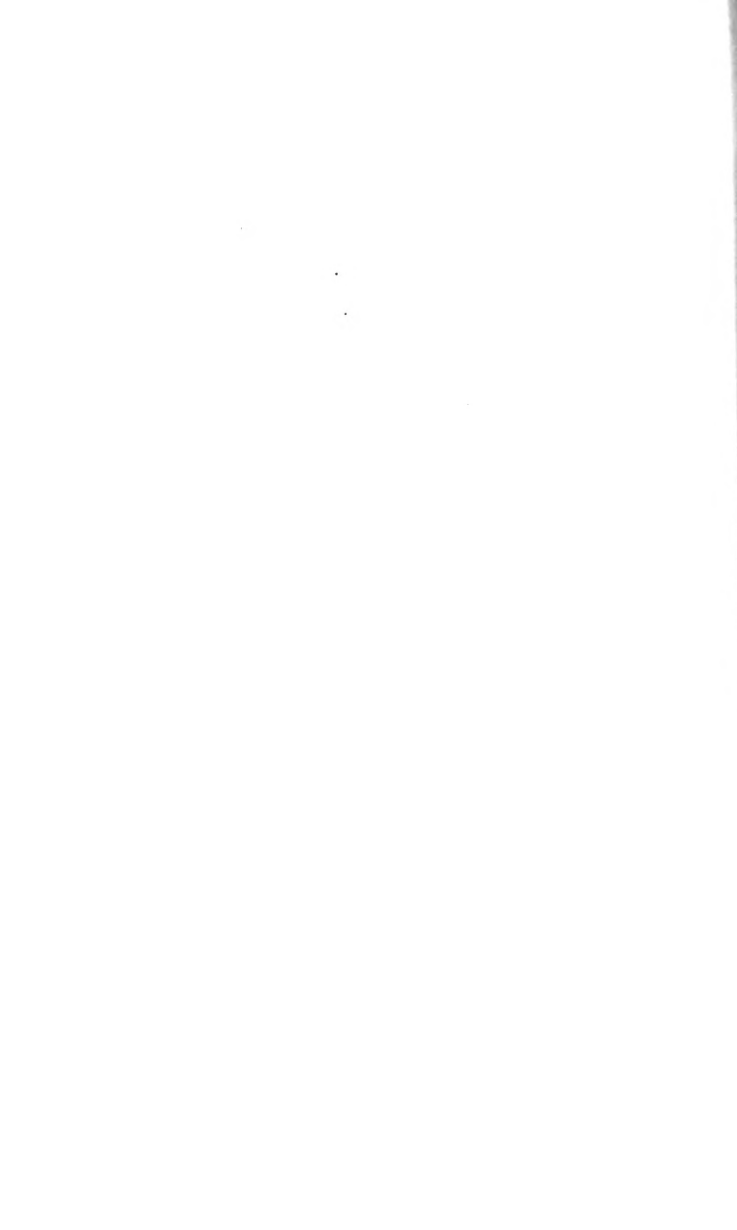


VI.



VIII.







vii. A shield with the charges cut away. Probably a shield of REYNES.

viii. *Bezanty with an ermine quarter* for ZOUCHE.

ix. *A jesse between six crosses formy.*

x. *A saltire engrailed* for TYRINGHAM.

xi. *A bend between six martlets* for SEYTON.

xii. *A scutcheon and an orle of martlets.*

xiii. *A cross engrailed.* Perhaps for DRAYTON.

xiv. *Three plain crosses fitchy (or crosses formy fitchy) and a chief with a demi-lion.*

xv. *Three stirrups with their leathers* for SCUDAMORE.

xvi. *A chief with a lion passant thereon.* This shield is that of Brok. Laurence de Broc or Broke was grandfather or great-grandfather of Joan, wife of Sir Peter Scudamore, whose daughter and heir Katherine married John Reynes of Clifton Reynes.<sup>1</sup> Their son John Reynes, heir to his grandmother Joan, died 4 March 141 $\frac{1}{2}$ . It is noteworthy that the shield of many quarters made up by Thomas Lord Brudenell about 1640 gives the arms of Broke as a hawk's lure on a bend, the old coat having been forgotten.

THOMAS SHEPARD.

<sup>1</sup> *Coram rege roll*, Hil. 13, H. VI. m. 78.

IX.



XII.



XIII.



XIV.



XV.



XVI.







## THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE

THE enemies of the Holy Roman Empire said that it was neither Holy, nor Roman, nor an Empire. But even in its last years, when it was feeble as the old giants whom Bunyan's pilgrims passed by the roadside, it was a splendid shadow, and the titles deriving from it, its principedoms and countships, seem memorials in Europe of a mysterious governance more sacred than any with which the chancelleries reckon to-day.

In England we are not curious of titles. To our public the Earldom of Arundel with seven hundred years of English history at the back of it and an Earldom of Ballyshannon, the price of a squireen's vote for the union, are held in equal honour. Much more then are the less understood titles of continental folk accepted without distinction. A countship is for most of us a foreign earldom, although the title becomes flighty and unsubstantial by translation, and all counts are alike. But when his full dignity is proclaimed, the Count of the Holy Roman Empire is redeemed from the undistinguished by the sound and noble colour of his style. There are, it is true, those who confuse his honour with the humble vanity of the countship of the papal states, but these must be people of a negligible sort, having no ear for the sonorous.

Small wonder then that the titles of the ancient Empire are eagerly sought amongst their family evidences even by the members of great English houses. Such titles, by the terms of the grants of them, carry, as a rule, the title of count to any descendant in the male line of the original holder. The Arundels of Wardour once had an heir who fought the Turks and gained such a countship from Rudolf the Emperor, and the news coming home enflamed the royal Tudor anger in Queen Elizabeth, who with her roughest words proclaimed her sole right to tar her own sheep. The soldier's parents and kinsfolk renounced on their knees art and part in his rebellious frowardness, but in later days the possession of this

countship has become dearer to the house of Wardour. Confused by the unfamiliar descent of a title to cadets, descendants of Rudolf's count have come to believe that the countship's virtue flows to all his progeny without distinction, and the Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, whose great-grandmother was a daughter of Wardour, arrays a countship of the empire with his English honours. Even so the Duke of Marlborough is reckoned a prince of the empire in remembrance of an honour which began and ended with the Blenheim duke. The surprising assignment of countships to Master and the Misses Butler of Ewart Park, has been dealt with in an earlier number of the *Ancestor*,<sup>1</sup> but in these matters fancy has rule. The travelling Englishman may come back with the diplomas of a dozen countships, or his home-keeping brother may create himself count with a manifesto on his own club notepaper, and none will hinder them.

Despite this confusion, we have amongst us more nobles of the empire by right inheritance than will be readily admitted by the genealogist, reasonably suspicious of the genealogical paragraphs now so popular in our evening newspapers. There can be no doubt of the princedom of the empire which Lord Cowper inherits from an ancestor who earned it by his complacency in the matter of a sister's dishonour. Those Arundells of Wardour who find a foreign title more to their mind than their ancient name and historic peerage have a countship which they may use unquestioned, and the Countess St. Paul is the last of the house of an Englishman who won his title in the Seven Years' War, a title which his son held so cheaply that he accepted an English baronetcy as promotion. Count de Salis, of the English diplomatic service, although a count of the empire and head of his branch, cannot be reckoned with these, being the heir of a stranger who came as the Emperor Joseph's envoy to Queen Anne, whose son remained here to found a now widely-spread family.

But over Salis and Arundell, Clifford and St. Paul, enough ink has been shed. The histories of their honours are at hand on the bookshelf. We are here to draw, not from obscurity, the word would be unseemly, but from prideful retirement the name and glorious ancestry of our fellow countrymen, the Counts de la Feld of the Holy Roman Empire.

<sup>1</sup> *Ancestor*, vii. 15. J. Horace Round. *English Counts of the Empire*.

## THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE 99

Time was, in that great gathering day of the pedigrees of which we have often spoken, the age of the Sailor King and of the young Victoria, when the name of de la Feld held its own with the best. Its chief might have sat at board with Coulthart of Coulthart, and capped ancestral dates of renown with the fifty-eighth chief of that famous line. In that day the books of landed gentry, the family history chronicles, kept open house and welcomed in the foundling pedigree, making themselves dove-cotes for the wildest fowl of family legend. The heads of knightly houses whose founders had come raging over sea with Cerdic and Cynric met with no insulting demands for a grandfather's baptismal certificate. The descendants of those who had brushed from Duke William's knees the sand of Pevensey beach were not questioned concerning those centuries during which the public records had courteously left the family in its pleasant privacy. To that golden age of genealogy Mr. Pickwick, active and unsuspecting, was antiquary in waiting, and the Castle, the Hall, Ivy Cottage and 'the Laurels' harboured each an English family with thirty generations of unsullied nobility.

Such were the times when the family of de la Feld, or Delafield, as their blunt English spelling would have it for the most part, unveiled the story of their birth. It is our misfortune that we can but guess at the artist to whom was entrusted the preparation of the great chronicle for the public eye. Worthy of the hand of Alexander Cheyne, B.A., the bard of the Coultharts, it appears too early in the century to be the work of his hand, although it may well have been served him for inspiration and example. But Alexander Cheyne, B.A., was B.A. of Trinity College, Dublin, and it is in the hands of a fellow-graduate of Trinity that we first find the story of Delafield. Therefore we may pronounce it without hesitation a masterpiece of the Dublin school, and we may suggest that Mr. John D'Alton was in the secret.

Mr. John D'Alton, the apostrophe in whose name is eloquent of the lost days when imagination took its reasonable share in pedigree-making, has a place in the roomy Pantheon of the *Dictionary of National Biography* as 'Irish historian, genealogist and biographer (1792-1867).' His biography is in the faithful hands of an Irish admirer, who may quote 'personal knowledge' as the authority for his panegyric. His works include the *Memoirs of the Archbishops of Dublin*, the

*History of the County of Dublin*, and the *Annals of Boyle*. From such studies he found distraction in a poem called *Dermid* and a *Treatise on the Law of Tithes*. The personal knowledge of his biographer throws light upon our inquiry when we read that 'his reputation for genealogical lore procured him lucrative employment.' The statement that 'his rigid adherence to the facts of history doubtless impaired the literary success of his books' is one to which we shall look back from our page of the *History of the County of Dublin* with an uneasy feeling that Mr. D'Alton's literary success suffered unjust hindrance.

Before opening the *History of Dublin* for quotation, we make first obeisance to the tutelary gods of that city declaring that we know nothing of its history, being ignorant and Saxon. We have entered Dublin as a curious traveller, but of its history and historians we know naught, and protest that our business is but with the house of Delafield, whom we find seated at Fieldstown near Dublin half way through Mr. D'Alton's history in the edition of 1838.

Of Fieldstown Mr. D'Alton writes :—

The family of de la Field, still indissolubly connected with this locality, notwithstanding their total estrangement from its possession, were originally derived from Alsace, and long resided in the château that bears their name, situated in a pass of the Vosges Mountains, about three days' journey from Colmar. They were also lords of considerable possessions in Lorraine.

The ruins of their castle and chapel yet remain, and afford a picturesque but melancholy memorial of the splendour of the Counts de la Field, as styled by du Chesne, who records the tributes they claimed, the retinue and hospitality they maintained, as well as the difficulties they encountered in the early wars of Germany and France, notwithstanding the assistance they received from the Earls of Flanders, and the house of Hapsburg, to both of which they were allied by marriage.

"La croix d'or de la Feld luisant parmi les,

En courageux défi lances des armées de la France."

A cadet of this noble line came over to England about the time of the Conqueror, and, accordingly, Hubert de la Field is recorded as a tenant *in capite* in Buckinghamshire in the third year of the reign of that monarch, as is also John de la Field in 1109.

King John, early in his reign, granted a considerable estate at Streatham in Surrey, which had been the property of Peter 'Feald,' to William de Rivers, Earl of Devonshire, and in 1253 John de la Feld intermarried with Elizabeth Fitzwarine, from which marriage descended the de la Felds, of Field Place in Sussex, as also the de la Felds of the above locality, of Fieldstown, in consequence of which marriage the head of this sept now claims the barony of Fitzwarine as a barony in fee.

## THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE 101

About the year 1270 Ralph de la Feld granted six acres in Botlowe (Gloucestershire) to the abbey of Flaxley, while other members of the family were at the same time settled in Hertfordshire and Kent. In 1299 Adam de la Field was one of the king's valets on service in the castle of Loughmaban and in the king's army, for which he received for himself and his mailed horse an allowance of twelve pence a day. About the same period Reginald de la Field was a landed proprietor in the palatinate of Meath. In 1315 Robert de la Feld was keeper of the tallies under the Earl of Warwick.

In 1344 John, the son of John de la Field, was seised of the manor of Skidow in the county of Dublin, and in 1359 was one of the three appointed to assess and collect a subsidy over that county. In 1375 the sheriff was directed to summon this John de la Field amongst others, the chief men of the county, to a great council.

At this point Mr. D'Alton's rigid adherence to the facts of history makes him cautious and withal incoherent. The narrative of the de la Feld pedigree, at no time well sustained, becomes vague and more vague. As we hurry through the ages hand in hand with Mr. D'Alton we catch glimpses of de la Felds on this side and on that, even as Alice noted objects of interest when falling down the rabbit-hole. But like Alice we may not examine them, and we make no halt to ask the place in the pedigree of the celebrities we pass.

Here is Richard Field installed a canon of Windsor chapel in 1390, here is Thomas Felde, merchant of Salisbury in 1402. John Felde was sheriff of London in 1454. Doctor Field, warden of Winchester, was benefactor to King's College, Cambridge. Mr. Field was a celebrated puritan, and yet another Doctor Field bishop of Llandaff. When our journey is ended we have come to suspect that Mr. D'Alton, that famous Dublin genealogist and historian, shared the vulgar belief that all persons of the same surname or anything like it are blood relations, and in particular that any one of the common English surname of Field may be taken into the pedigree of de la Feld of Fieldstown, provided of course that credentials of respectability or distinction are forthcoming. This perhaps will account for the fact that Doctor Field, Bishop of Llandaff (and afterwards of St. David's and of Hereford), is welcomed into the cousinhood of the de la Felds, whilst his less respectable brother, Nat Field the player, is left to howl without.

Two only of Mr. D'Alton's later notes are to the point. 'John de la Feld,' we are told, 'was seised of Fieldstown, which, his daughter and heiress Catherine having inherited, passed with her on her marriage with Richard, son of John

Barnewall, of Trimlestown. This, without prying too closely into the secrets of Irish genealogy, the same being a dark and tangled thing to the English, we are content to believe, for the Barnewalls did certainly own Fieldstown, and traced their possession to such a marriage with an heiress of de la Feld.

The second note of value runs as follows :—

In 1697 John de la Feld, a descendant of the marriage mentioned at 1253, who had entered the Imperial service, acquitted himself with distinguished gallantry at the battle of Zenta in Hungary, fought by Prince Eugene against the Turks, and was therefore created a Count of the Holy Roman Empire.

For the descendants of this new line we are to look in England, in Lancashire, in Herefordshire, in Buckinghamshire, and in KENSINGTON. We have done then with Mr. D'Alton and his chronicle, and may sum up as we leave him. Dublin had once a family or families named Field or de la Field. Such a family had Fieldstown, where it is found no more after the middle ages.

The records of the English branch are near at hand. The first edition of the *History of the Commoners* contains what we may assume to be Mr. D'Alton's more detailed researches concerning the English branch of that family which remained, to his mind, 'still indissolubly connected with the locality' of Fieldstown. Although to the Saxon imagination its absence for some four to five hundred years would have tended to weaken the link, the account of the family sent to enrich the pages of the *History of the Commoners* supports Mr. D'Alton's belief of the affectionate relationship between the English de la Felds and their Irish home. For although Fieldstown had passed away time out of mind, although in mere fact the de la Felds had ceased to be a landed family, nothing will let but that they shall still head the account of themselves with the title of

#### DELAFIELD OF FIELDSTON.

Here, at least, we find detail and to spare. In another line we have broken into the family circle at Kensington, W.

DELAFIELD, JOSEPH, esq., of Camden Hill in the county of Middlesex, *b.* 14 May 1749, *m.* 4 Jan. 1790, Frances, second daughter of the late Hervey Christian Combe, esq., of Cobham Park in Surrey, one of the members of parliament, for many years, of the City of London, by whom he had issue,

JOSEPH.

Edward-Hervey, who died unmarried.

## THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE 103

John, in holy orders, *m.* Lady Cecil Jane Pery, daughter of the Earl of Limerick.

William.

Frances-Henrietta, *m.* to the Rev. Thomas Rennell, one of the prebendaries of Salisbury, eldest son of the Very Rev. the Dean of Winchester.

Maria.

Mr. Delafield is the second son of the late John Delafield, esq., but his elder brother, Count Delafield, having established himself abroad, he is now the representative of the family in England. The Count appears to be the undoubted heir to the ancient BARONY OF FITZ WARINE, which has been suspended for more than four centuries.

### Lineage.

This family derives its descent from the COUNTS DE LA FELD, the once powerful proprietors of the demesnes and castle near Colmar, of which the latter still bears their name. These Lords had large possessions in Alsace and Lorraine, and are frequently mentioned in the wars of those countries. The Croix d'or of La Feld, their ancient badge, is still the coat armour of the house immediately before us.

It is probable that HUBERTUS DE LA FELD was the first of his race that emigrated to England; and that he came over amongst the crowd of foreigners who attended the Conqueror hither, his name appearing enrolled as the owner of lands in the county of Lancaster, in the third of WILLIAM I. The name of JOHN DE LA FELD occurs in the 12th of HENRY I. as a proprietor in the counties of Lancaster and Bucks; of ROBERT DE LA FELD, without a date, and of JOHN DE LA FELD, in the 38th and 43rd of HENRY III. The last-named person,

JOHN DE LA FELD, witnessed two deeds in the same years on the marriages of his son and daughter, viz. :—

JOHN, of whom presently.

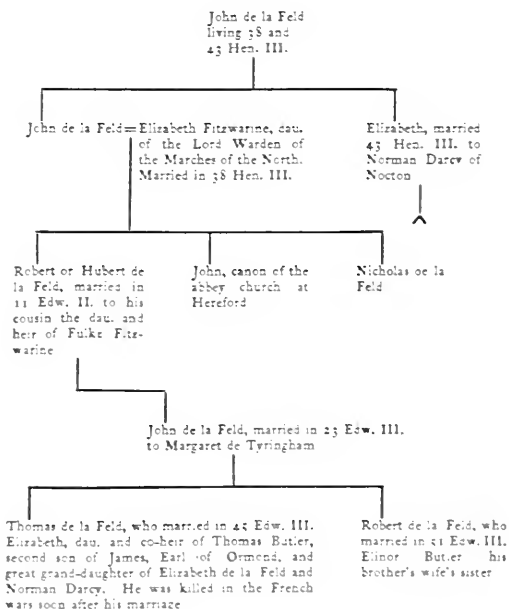
ELIZABETH, who *m.* (43rd HENRY III.) Norman D'Arcy of Nocton, in the county of Lincoln, and had issue.

PHILIP D'ARCY, who was summoned to parliament as Lord D'Arcy in 1299.

JOHN (Sir) D'Arcy, a very distinguished personage in the reigns of Edward I., Edward II., and Edward III. In the two latter he was JUSTICE OF IRELAND, and was summoned to parliament as a BARON in 1332. He *m.* first Emeline, daughter and co-heir of Walter Heron, of Hedleston in Northumberland, and secondly Joane, daughter of Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and widow of Thomas, Earl of Kildare. By the first he had three sons, and by the second a son William, and a daughter ELIZABETH, *m.* to James, EARL OF ORMONDE, surnamed the *Noble Earl* Robert D'Arcy, of Starlingburgh, in the county of Lincoln.

The son, John de la Feld, espoused in the 38th of Henry III., Elizabeth Fitzwarine (whose father was Lord Warden of the Marches in the North), and had three sons, John, Robert or Hubert, and Nicholas.

It is evident that we have to do with a family of high fame. Nevertheless we must hasten the telling of their story. This we may best do with a series of pedigrees deduced from the narrative.



Remarking on our way that the family of de la Feld is curiously fortunate in preserving documents which prove the dates of their marriages, and as unfortunate in mislaying all other documents which might give us those death dates which are in other cases so much more easily obtainable, we take up our pedigree again :—



# THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE 105

Robert de la Feld, who married in  
51 Edw. III. Elinor Butler, his  
brother's wife's sister

Robert de la Feld, married in 12  
Hen. IV. to Alice, dau. and heir  
of Sir Reginald de Grey

Anne, an abbess  
of a convent at  
Leicester

Sir Thomas de la Feld of Aylesbury, co. Bucks, and of Fieldston  
and Culduffe, co. Kildare, Ireland. He married in 16 Hen.  
VI. Katherine, only daughter of Sir Thomas de Rochfort by  
Elizabeth, only daughter (or as some assert) eldest dau. and co-  
heir of John Fitzwarine, son and heir of William Fitzwarine,  
summoned 16 Edw. III. as Lord Fitzwarine. Lord Fitzwarine  
left an only son, Ivo or John, whose daughter Joane married  
John Darcy, and had an only child, Elizabeth de la Feld

From this point onward our family of de la Feld become  
Lords Fitzwarine in right of their ancestress Elizabeth, but  
the title is never assumed, although, as has been seen, the  
family circle at Kensington is jealously aware of its hereditary  
rights. The son of Sir Thomas and Elizabeth is Sir John,  
and about this time de la Feld anglicises to Delafield.

Sir John Delafield, married in 35 Hen. VI. to  
Elizabeth Hankford, sister of Sir Richard  
Hankford, whose dau. and heir Anne Hank-  
ford, niece of Lady Delafield, married Thomas  
Butler, Earl of Ormond

Sir Thomas Delafield, mar-  
ried in 21 Edw. IV. [yet  
another marriage date!] to  
Margaret Howard, daughter  
and heir of Ralph Howard,  
descended from the Howards  
of Fersfield

Gerald Delafield, who  
married an heiress and  
took her name and  
arms. His son called  
Delafield bore 'or, a  
lion gu. and arg.' [*sic*]

Catherine Delafield,  
married in 18 Edw. IV.  
to Sir Richard Barne-  
wall. She 'conveyed  
Fieldston to her hus-  
band'

John Delafield, who was  
at Calais in 1500 with  
the court. He married  
Thomasine, 'the fair  
daughter' of Sir Thomas  
Dillon, ancestor of the  
Earls of Roscommon

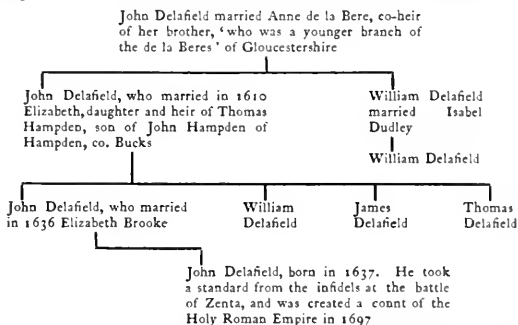
Isabel Delafield, who married  
Gerald Fitzgerald of Alloone,  
son of John, fourth lord of  
Offaley. She 'took Culduffe  
to her husband's family'

Sir Thomas Delafield, who married  
Margaret Fleming, grand-daughter  
of the Lord Slane

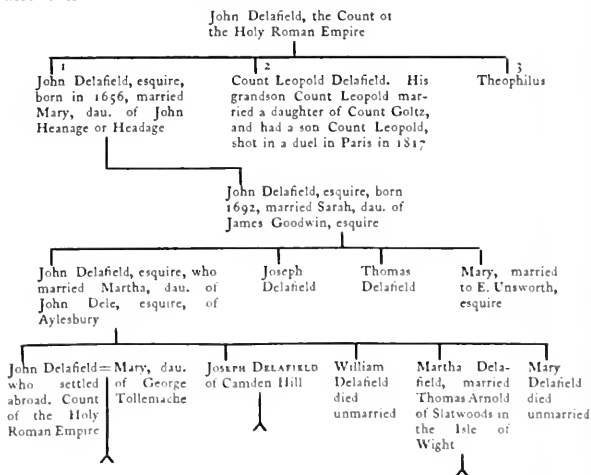
Gerald Delafield, who married  
Anne Plunket of the Killeen  
family

Patrick Delafield, who married, in 1563, Elizabeth, dau. of  
Thomas Cusack, esquire, of Gerardstown, by Anne, dau. of  
Nicholas, xvii<sup>th</sup> Lord Howth, by Joan Beaufort, dau. of  
Edmund, Duke of Somerset, grandson of John of Gaunt

About this time the family leaves Ireland. The last Irish marriage is that of Patrick. His son, John Delafield, marries in England, and contrary to the usual experience of genealogists, pedigree detail becomes thereafter harder to discover.



The Delafields, who have hitherto shown little anxiety to be summoned in their barony of Fitzwarine, have gained at last a distinction which becomes very dear to them, the pride and ornament of the house.



## II

Thus handsomely, and for the first time, were the records of the house of Delafield spread before the antiquary and the public, and the fame of the Counts Delafield of the Holy Roman Empire spread through many armorials, books of landed gentry, and other grave works of reference. Stimulated, no doubt, by the eagerness of historians and genealogists the family dived deeper into its record chest and brought up more pleasant reminiscences of former splendours. By 1846 the opening paragraphs of the tale are conceived in this wise :—

The family of De la Feld descend from the ancient counts of la Feld in Alsace, who long resided at the Château that still bears their name, situated in a pass of the Vosges mountains, three days' journey from Colmar. Pope Leo IX., a native of Alsace, is said to have rested at this princely castle when he visited Strasburgh. There were, previous to 1533, stately monuments to the counts of la Feld in the cathedral church of Strasburgh, to which this family had been considerable benefactors at the time of its rebuilding, under the venerable Bishop Werenhaire. A perpetual chantry was also founded in the same cathedral by these counts, with a pension of two marks per annum for a priest to celebrate daily service therein for the repose of their souls and those of their ancestors. The family have, however, for many years been settled in England and Ireland, being possessed of considerable estates in both countries. The present head of it is a claimant by descent to the ancient barony of Fitz-Warine.

Soon after this date the pedigree disappears from the 'Landed Gentry.' The time was at hand when criticism was beginning to make gentle and tentative assertion of its rights in the fields of history and genealogy. We may readily believe that, wounded in its Alsatian pride by some questioning of editor or critic, the family of Delafield veiled its family honours from the vulgar rather than humiliate itself by producing evidence in proof of a descent which was written across the chronicle of Europe. The family, nevertheless, survives in two continents. Here at home an occasional newspaper paragraph reminds one that the old Alsatian line has not yet run its race, whilst over sea the current edition of *Matthew's American Armoury and Blue Book*, reminds us that patrician society of New York is still enriched by the presence of Counts Delafield, 'descended from Hubertus de la Feld who came over to England with William the Conqueror.'

## III

Before the canonization of a saint his claims to a sufficing saintliness are by custom vigorously disputed. His advocates must meet the rough assault of criticism, and doubts and denials are cast upon his evidences by one who is fittingly styled the advocate of the devil. Yet we cannot allow ourselves to believe that the learned clerk who fulfils this cruel office has doubts in his heart of the claimant's sanctity, and when the saint triumphs the erstwhile devil's advocate triumphs with him in his promotion. In such a spirit we would approach the records of the house of Delafield, which, truth to tell, offer many difficulties to the inquirer. Affecting a sneering doubtfulness most difficult to maintain before the story of so much earthly eminence and moral worth, let us boldly inquire whether from end to end of the pedigree a line of it can be supported, until its eighteenth century characters come upon the stage.

We have found the Counts Delafield at home at Kensington. If we begin our inquiry by seeking them at their earlier address at the 'princely castle' in Alsace that 'still bears their name,' we encounter unexpected difficulty. The castle bears their name, Schloss Feld, it may be, or Schloss la Feld, or Schloss de la Feld, or less probably, Schloss Delafield. For a moment we see it before us, donjon and bailey, keep and tower, drawbridge and portcullis, rising in ruinous majesty above some beetling pass. But the vision passes, and search as we may in geography book, gazetteer and atlas, the castle has flickered away like the unsubstantial castle of Triermain. We hurl ourselves at the search, with our records to aid. It is 'situated in a pass of the Vosges mountains, three days' journey from Colmar.' Most European capitals are now within three days' journey of Colmar, but we may take it that journey by coach and horses is indicated at the date of the narrative. At the outset we may doubt whether any spot in Alsace was ever three days' journey away from Colmar, for Alsace is a long narrow strip of a province, little more than a hundred miles by twenty miles, and Colmar is in the midst of it, whilst the backbone of the Alsatian Vosges limits our search field again to some seventy miles. Even in this narrow space our search is in vain. The castle which

should be familiar in chromolithography amongst advertisements by which Cook tempts the tourist towards week-ends in Alsace-Lorraine is still to seek. Where the geographers have failed us we turn to the Alsatian historians and genealogists. Lehr's three huge volumes of *L'Alsace noble* should say something of the noblest of the Alsatian houses, but not a word of the Delafields has Monsieur P. C. Lehr, and the *Livre d'or du patriciat de Strassburg* belies itself by its neglect of our counts. As the Delafields were lords in Lorraine as in Alsace, a search for their name on this new ground is indicated, but Callot's *Armorial de Lorraine*, Georgel's *Armorial*, and Cayou's *Ancienne chevalerie de Lorraine* are found as untrustworthy as their Alsatian fellows. Of the house to which Hapsburgs and Counts of Flanders came suing for alliance no trace remains behind. The family chronicle itself admits that the 'stately monuments' of the counts of de la Feld disappeared in 1533, so we need waste no time in looking for them, and their perpetual chantry in Strassburg cathedral cannot have been long enduring, for its priests must sooner or later have become dissatisfied with the twenty-six shillings and eightpence of salary provided by these parsimonious counts.

Our faith in the evidences flickers, and who can blame us if in our despair we are driven to the ignoble suggestion that HUBERTUS DE LA FELD (fl. 1066 and 1069) deceived the Duke of Normandy and tricked his own innocently noble offspring by enlisting in the Norman host under a false name and address? The furtive character of HUBERTUS is further seen in the scanty information forthcoming concerning his later adventures. He admits ownership of land in Lancashire in 1069, but the nature of the document which reveals this is not disclosed, and we must admit a desire for a more complete *dossier* of this warrior.

Even a Delafield will admit that his family papers for the two centuries following HUBERTUS are incomplete and in disorder. In such a historic house the connexion between HUBERTUS and John de la Feld of Henry III.'s reign may be proved by its notoriety; it is enough to point out that no other evidence of it is forthcoming. With John de la Feld our difficulties should be over, for here the connected pedigree begins, and the illustrious matches of the Delafields should throw each its clear ray upon the pedigree. John and his heir

marry into the famous house of Fitzwarine, but the Fitzwarine pedigrees do nothing to help us in deciding which of its branches had this honour. The reasonable haughtiness of the Delafields, cousins of Austria and Flanders, must have created enemies, for each and all of the families—Fitzwarines, Tyringhams, Butlers, Greys, Hankfords and Howards—whose daughters are mates for the Alsatian line, sponge out, with petty jealousy, the record of such marriages from their family records. For some such reason the marriage of Norman Darcy of Nocton with Elizabeth de la Feld was kept from the knowledge of Dugdale, and in our own days Mr. Cokayne is still unaware of this illuminating fact which explains the subsequent steady rise of the Darcys. The pedigree of the house of Ormond indeed finds a place for the ‘Hon. Thomas,’ who gave each of his fortunate daughters to the mailed arms of a Delafield; but as James, the third earl, his elder brother, was a minor at their father’s death in 1382, it is difficult to believe in the precocity which would allow Thomas, the younger son, to be arranging his elder daughter’s marriage in 1371.

In the case of the Rochfort match our public records themselves seem to have been tampered with. Through this Rochfort marriage the Delafields of Kensington and New York claim the barony of Fitzwarine, the descent being given in the following manner:—

William Fitzwarine, summoned  
16 Edw. III. as a baron

Ivo or John Fitzwarine, son  
and heir

Joane, dau. and heir, married  
to John Darcy

Elizabeth, dau. and heir, married  
to Sir Thomas de Rochfort

Katherine, dau. and heir, married  
to Sir Thomas de la Feld  
in 16 H. VI.

At the public record office another account of this barony can be readily obtained. William Fitzwarine ‘le père,’

## THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE 111

governor of Montgomery Castle, who is said to have been summoned in 16 Edward III., left a son and heir, Ives Fitzwarine, whose large and splendid brass in the church at Wantage has escaped the fate of the Delafield monuments at Strassburg. He died without male issue, 6 September, 1414, as is proved by an inquest taken after his death, leaving a daughter and heir, by name not Joane, but Eleanor, then aged thirty years of age. She was second wife of Sir John Chideoke, by whom she had a son, Sir John Chideoke, whose two daughters and co-heirs carried the representation of his line and of the barony, if ever one existed, to the Arundels and Stourtons.

In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries we come to a new element in the pedigree. Without doubt a family or families of de la Feld, or Delafield, had lands in Fieldstown, near Dublin, in Culduffe and in Painstown. Though Irish records for Dublin and Meath have much to say concerning them, little is available for the pedigree maker at second hand. A few scattered references are to be found in such works as Archdall's edition of Lodge's peerage, and it is evident that some ingenuity has been needed in order to weave from these notes a pedigree of the main line of Delafield. Fieldstown, for example, of which the Delafields still style themselves in the nineteenth century, passed, as Mr. D'Alton carelessly admits, by the daughter and heir of the Delafields to the house of Barnewall. That it so descended, although this lady had two brothers both married and with issue, demands more explanation than we are accorded, and this is not the only occasion on which the heads of this unhappy family, in their ignorance of the ancient customs of the descent of land, allowed a sister to carry away their inheritance, for it will be seen that Culduffe followed the same course, Isabel Delafield taking it to her husband, Gerald Fitzgerald, in the lifetime of her brother John. Here our genealogist, uneasy over the fate of Fieldstown, makes a lame explanation. Culduffe, he would have us believe, passed with the sister because the brother was with the Court of England at Calais whilst the plague was in London, and lingered so long in that watering-place that he was forgotten at home. He returned at last, to the joy of his kinsfolk, but the question of the return of his Culduffe estate seems never to have been mooted. With their easy nature thus tricked and abused, what wonder that the Delafields soon left Ireland for honest Buckingham-

shire. We leave their Irish record with the remark that although eleven generations of Delafields preserved the date of their marriage day, their births and deaths are recorded in no single case until the birth of the hero of Zenta.

Our evidence for this change of country is as slight as that for the journey of HUBERTUS from Alsace to Lancashire in 1066, but we may consider the Hampden match as a starting point from which to begin the study of their Buckinghamshire life. In 1610, John Delafield married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Hampden, son of John Hampden, of Hampden. The Hampden pedigree before and after this period is singularly complete, but no Thomas Hampden appears as a son of the house and no Elizabeth Delafield as a grandchild. The Goodwins of Winchendon were a great landed family in the neighbourhood of Aylesbury, but here again no pedigree of them acknowledges a match with Delafield. In despair of touching firm ground we plunge forward to point where a certainty can be grasped.

We choose Joseph Delafield, of Camden Hill, in Kensington, esquire, the father of the sons and daughters in whose honour the first pedigree was compiled, and find pleasurable relief when we have ascertained beyond doubt that here is a fact, a Delafield whose birth, marriage, and death can be traced and set forth.

If the honours of the family were indeed founded upon foreign adventurings, sword in hand against the Turk, their immediate fortunes arose in more English fashion, for inquiry reveals Count Joseph Delafield as practising that art of brewing which our statesmen hold most honour-worthy amongst the arts of civilization. His birth in 1749 probably happened in London, so that Mr. Joseph Delafield—in business hours, so to speak, he will forgive us if we lay his title carefully aside—had all careers at his feet without the need for making that fatiguing pilgrimage towards the capital with a bundle and a half-crown which the late Mr. Samuel Smiles is understood to recommend in the springtime of a business man's affairs. He would seem to have obtained employment in Gyfford's Brewery in Castle Street, Long Acre, and thereafter he presses forward in such fashion that Mr. Samuel Smiles might raise hands in blessing over every stage of his life's journey. Gyfford, if there were a Gyfford, can have had no beautiful and high-principled daughter, or this industrious young man would



most certainly have wedded her ; but Harvey Christian Combe son of an Andover attorney, partner in Gyfford and Company, and a future Lord Mayor and M.P. for the city, had a sister. When Joseph Delafield himself had come to a partnership and to his forty-first year he offered his hand (and with it, of course, the coronet of a Count of the Holy Empire) to Miss Combe, whom he married in 1790. The *Gentleman's Magazine* records the bridegroom's name as *John* Delafield, and his son's pedigree misdescribes the lady as *daughter* of Harvey Christian Combe, but the facts can be disentangled. Joseph Delafield prospered, the brewery became Combe, Delafield and Company, and the junior partner bought on pleasant Camden Hill in Kensington what, in those remote days, he was content to describe as a country seat. He died at Hastings in 1820, in his 72nd year, having made a will 11 August 1819, as of Castle Street, Long Acre, brewer, his hereditary dignity being unnamed therein.

He left four sons and two daughters. His eldest son Joseph lived first at Charles Street, Berkeley Square, and afterwards in Bryanston Square. He inherited his father's share in the brewery, and married his cousin, Charlotte, daughter of the Lord Mayor and M.P., who was by that time of Cobham Park in Surrey. By this lady he had two sons and three daughters whom he names in his will of 1842, the eldest son, another Joseph, marrying, in 1844, Eloisa, daughter of the Cavaliere Bevere of Naples. This branch, it is presumed, is not yet extinct.

Edward Harvey Delafield, the second son of Joseph the brewer, died a bachelor of New Street, Spring Gardens, in 1827, and, like his father and brother, kept his hereditary countship a secret thing. His next brother, John Delafield, was less reticent. Born about 1795, he became in due course B.A. and M.A. of Oriel, Rector of Tortington, and Canon of Middleham. He married in his own rank, his wife being the daughter of the first Earl of Limerick. Be it remarked that Kensington and Oxford had known our rector as plain John Delafield. But by the time of his death in 1866 *Delafield* has broken, as the drill book hath it, into 'extended formation' as *de la Feld*. Reverend has been supplemented or replaced by Count, and John has taken to itself other and more high-sounding names, imperial and Roman in the ring of them. At his country seat of 'Feldenstein,' Richmond, Surrey, dies

COUNT JOHN LEOPOLD FERDINAND CASIMIR DE LA FELD, Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and Knight of the Chapteral Order of St. Sepulchre ; and as the transformed name and titles swell before us a sudden suspicion comes that in the Knight of the Chapteral Order we have the Dublin historian's collaborator and the chronicler of the fortunes of an Alsatian house. His younger brother who survived him is plain William in the printed book, but the British Museum copy of the *Landed Gentry* of 1850 has the name corrected to Thomas William. It is just possible that a paragraph in the *County Families* of five years since may deal with the history of this branch.

Encouraged by our good success in tracing these latter generations of the house of de la Feld, we are emboldened to reach at a still higher branch of the pedigree. Let us begin afresh with the grandfather of Count Joseph of Long Acre. By the pedigree he should be John Delafield, of Aylesbury, esquire (Count of the Holy Roman Empire), grandson of the Hero of Zenta, born 1692, and husband of Sarah, daughter of James Goodwin, esquire.

A short search in the records of Aylesbury brings us into the presence of the Count. With the modesty of his family he goes *incognito*, rejecting in real life not only his countship, but even the modest dignity of esquire. He makes a will as John Delafield, of Aylesbury, the elder, on 22 December 1736. It is at once clear that of the plunder of the pashas who fled at Zenta little remains in 1736, for John Delafield of Aylesbury has little to leave beyond the moneys collected for him from public generosity 'by brief or briefs,' of which he leaves the better part to his son-in-law and executor John Aspinall of Aylesbury, who has boarded him for three years and more. He gives a shilling only to his son, John Delafield, of London, cheesemonger, and five shillings each to his grand-daughters, Mary and Elizabeth Aspinall, his son Joseph and his executor having the bulk of his little estate between them. He is a widower, but we find nothing of his marriage with *Sarah* Goodwin, his wife, *Mary*, of an unknown family, having been buried 12 September 1728, at Aylesbury, where her husband's body was laid 7 January 1737.

Of his son 'Thomas' and daughter 'Mary, wife of F. Unsworth, esquire,' nothing is to be discovered. But the pedigree of other descendants can easily be followed. His son John Delafield, of London, cheesemonger, we find living in

Whitecross Street, in St. Giles's without Cripplegate. So described he makes a will 7 March, 1763, giving to John Roughton of London, grocer, and Chamberlain Goodwin of Moorfields, dyer, all his estate in trust for his seven children who are then minors. He died 7 March, 1763, aged 43, as appears by a monument to himself and his wife in the church of Aylesbury, a monument set up in a later year, and bearing one of the earliest appearances in modern times of that famous shield of arms the 'croix d'or de la Feld.' We regard that shield and suspect that the Count John Leopold Ferdinand Casimir de la Feld did not allow himself to be bound by the letter of the Fourth Commandment, and that here he has honoured his grandfather and his grandmother. The grandmother's record is complete. By the pedigree she is Martha, daughter of John Dele, esquire, of Aylesbury,. For *John Dele* read Jacob Dell, a maltster, with a leaning to Presbyterianism, buried 13 October 1727 at Aylesbury. His will names his third daughter Martha, whose parentage is further established by her monumental inscription. She was born at Aylesbury 9 March, and the register records her christening on 29 March 1719 by a Presbyterian minister. She died before her husband. Joseph Delafield, younger son of John the elder, was, like his brother, a cheesemonger in London, being of Thames Street in 1740, when a child daughter of his was buried at Aylesbury. His will, dated and proved in 1759, describes him as a citizen and leatherseller of Shoreditch, and names his only son Joseph, who had married Elizabeth Clarke, at Shoreditch, in 1756. This son in 1759 was intending to go to sea, a proceeding which, undertaken by the son of a London citizen in 1759, probably indicates that the adventurer elect had not prospered in the world. A little girl, named Elizabeth, was to be left at home with her mother, and is chosen by the citizen and leatherseller as his heir.

At this point we have come again to Joseph Delafield of Long Acre. John of Whitecross Street leaves seven children who are minors at the date of his will in 1769, and each of these can be accounted for—John, who goes to America and founds a family there; Joseph, our brewer; William, who dies unmarried; Susannah, Sarah, Martha and Mary.

To test the pedigree further than John, father of the two cheesemongers, we must cross the border of Aylesbury into the neighbouring parish of Waddesdon, for Aylesbury parish

register shows no earlier household of the name save that of Daniel Delafield or Dollifield, a labourer and bone setter, who has no child christened John. The family pedigree asserts that our John Delafield was born in 1692; and failing Aylesbury, we seek him in Waddesdon, where are Delafields who now and again are married at Aylesbury. John Delafield, born in 1692, is readily found, In that year John Delafield, son of Richard, is christened at Waddesdon on the 14 August.

From this time we can trace the line of John Delafield for several generations upward. Waddesdon register, Waddesdon wills and lay subsidies show that from a date when the de la Felds should be still knights and squires in Dublin and Meath, they are swarming in Waddesdon as yeomen, husbandmen and labourers. Delafield seems a late form of the name which, were its Alsatian origin discredited, one would guess to be a derivation from some field or place name in the neighbourhood. Dalifeilde, Dalefeilde, Daloseild, Dolafild, Delafield, these and many other versions are given. At no time do they rise above their original rank, and, like most numerous village clans, their fortunes are on the downhill path when our own branch and others seek better luck in London and the wide world. William Delafield, dead in 1675, is parish clerk, and Count Theophilus of the pedigree, youngest son of the hero of Zenta, is easily identified by his rare name as a scrivener in an adjoining parish, who makes a will in 1703, lamenting his poverty. Of his children, pushed out to shift for themselves in the world, one, having made some little fortune as one of John Company's captains, comes at last to make a will as an 'esquire' with a peer of the realm as an executor of it.

But the spirit of pedigree making has seized upon us, and having respect to the patience of the reader, we must thrust the resultant dozen of genealogies into our scrapbook or into an appendix. By this time we have lost all hopes of the track of John Delafield, who tore the standard from the Turk at Zenta. We follow the troops of 'der edler Reiter' as they break the army of the vizier Mustafa, but we gain no news of Count John. The foreign pedigree books help us not, and the Gotha *Taschenbuch der graflichen Häuser* knows of no Counts de la Feld.

The legend totters and topples. We have seen that the Alsatian tower is a dream castle, unsubstantial as any castle

of Spain, and that the memory of its lords has gone from mind of man and from printed page.

Irish Delafields are found for centuries in and about Dublin and the counties of the Pale, but no connected pedigree of them has been made public, save this one whose warp is of lies. No connexion between Alsatia and Lancashire, between Lancashire and Ireland, between Ireland and Buckinghamshire, has been found or has been supported by a reasonable guess. The hero of Eugene's army is a prancing myth, and those who should be his sons are poor village folk innocent of countships and knightships of chaptered orders.

For a last blow at this straw man, this painted ancestor, let us joust at his shield of arms, secure that the wooden sabre of Zenta will never swing round to strike us in return.

The first appearance to us of the 'golden cross of la Feld' is on the monument at Aylesbury of John Delafield the cheesemonger, who, of a truth, in his own lifetime meddled not with such toys. Its first appearance, according to the authorized pedigree, was in Alsace, from whence it had become a familiar sight on European battlefields long before the conquest of England. But in time even our newspapers will learn that armorial bearings are first found in the twelfth century, a fact which assigns its precise value to the family history. It is permitted, then, to throw doubt upon that curious family relic, the tenth century couplet—

*La croix d'or de la Feld luisant parmi les  
En courageux défi lances des armées de la France—*

a gibberish whose re-arrangement we refuse to undertake. The *École des Chartes* may deal with it if it will.

The arms of the Lancashire house of Delafield or Dellesfield are found in a single Lancashire collection of the seventeenth century. A glance at them shows that they are a misread and misdrawn version of those of the Midland family of Ellesfeld. Another shield was borne by the Herefordshire family of 'de la Felde' or Field, but this again is not the 'croix d'or,' and, deriving its name from a small estate called the Field in Hampton Bishop, this family can have nothing in common with our Alsatians.

The true beginning of the *croix d'or de la Feld* is easily touched by any one familiar with English armory and its later abuses. The shield is the sable shield with the golden cross

paty of the northern house of Lascelles. De Lassels in some often copied MS. armory has been misread for its long s's as Delaffels, from which to Delaffeld is but a step. The arms of the Irish family of Delafield are blazoned in many old manuscript Irish armorials. They give no 'croix d'or' to assist the probabilities of our pedigree, the shield being gold with a lion gules having a silver ring on the shoulder. The Delafield crest, on the other hand, is from foreign parts. A search in a foreign armory may have yielded no *croix d'or* indeed or Alsatian shield, but the family of *von Felden*, of Denmark, ennobled in 1689, bore in their first and fourth quarters a white dove, with a green sprig of olive in the beak, and the looting of this charge from some dictionary of European shields has provided a crest for Delafield of Alsatia and Kensington.

The supporters of two lions need not delay us, although in this case, as in others, a cock and a bull would be indicated by an enlightened symbolism. Nor need we pause at 'the escutcheon borne on the breast of the imperial eagle of Germany,' for we are reminded that a great English house of earls has the bird of two necks on plate and panel with as little authority as the 'German patent' invoked by the Delafields. But the motto is worth a moment's attention. Born like the countship and its appanages on the field of Zenta, each ill-fated English book of reference recites it as 'FEST *signifying* PIM!' although what PIM in its turn may signify no one has yet paused to inquire. And under the eagle of the Empire and of the Delafields in Matthews' *American Armoury and Blue Book*, new from the press, we read that the motto of the New York or senior line of Delafield is 'FEST *signifying* PIM.' Yet FEST being Englished was not PIM, but FIRM, until some scrawled translation produced a printer's error, which has remained undiscovered by each of the score of copyists who have followed one another in describing the armorial honours of 1697.

#### IV

With this mass of embarrassing fiction at its back what should be the course of the living descendants of this family, whom the recoil of an ancestor's folly has thus covered with undeserved ridicule. For many Delafields of the line survive.

## THE DELAFIELDS AND THE EMPIRE 119

In New York we find a group of distinguished citizens accepting modestly and in good faith the Alsatian legend and the countship, and we are informed that other Delafields in England or on the continent display themselves as Counts de la Feld.

First of all they may consider dispassionately the facts here arranged and annotated. Error is everywhere possible, and there may be some loophole through which the original story or some portions of it may appear more probable than they do to the present investigator. But should the results of this research be accepted, but one way of conduct can offer itself.

Let us consider that no story of ancestral shame or discredit is to be faced. Far from this, the true tale of the Delafields of Waddesdon and Aylesbury is full of reasonable interest, and the family, even though they miss Count John coming over sea flushed with the sunset honours of the oldest institution on earth, will find their family tree not without its encouragement to family pride.

Here we have a stock of English yeomen, once and now no more the strength of the land, good householders and husbandmen, falling in their fortunes through their own numbers. Amongst these start up Delafields whom the spirit of adventure draws from the parish where they are of kin as it were to the very soil. It may seem a little thing that Theophilus Delafield learns the scrivener's calling and moves a parish or so away, but so the march begins, and the son of Theophilus goes beyond Prince's Risborough and sees India and the world as a captain walking his own quarterdeck.

John Delafield goes to Aylesbury to be a small and unprosperous ironmonger, but his sons wear good coats, are citizens of London, and beget a prosperous generation which marries its daughters in great families and establishes itself in the world of rich and well considered folk, calling cousins with two houses of earls. The heir who sails to America founds a new house in the States. Delafields in Aylesbury and Waddesdon were village bonesetters and wise herb-men, but a Delafield in New York becomes President of the College of Physicians and Surgeons.

Not yet placed in the pedigree of Delafield, wherein he should assuredly have an honoured place, is that laborious antiquary, Thomas Delafield (1690-1759), curate of Fingest and schoolmaster of Stoken Church, whose scores of MSS.

enrich the Oxfordshire collections in the Bodleian library, a village scholar with no university learning, to whose work Oxfordshire topographers will always turn for help. He came, by his own account, from the Aylesbury and Waddesdon Delafields, and preserved a family legend, more worthy of print than the Zenta fancy, that his ancestor was Mr. Delafield the surgeon who tended the last moments of John Hampden as he lay dying in the inn at Thame. Some indistinct memory of this amongst the Aylesbury Delafields was doubtless the first cause of the assertion that the family was allied in marriage with the great squires of Hampden.

For a last honour with a fact to back it we may cite the distaff descent of one of the greatest Englishmen from Delafield of Aylesbury. Martha Delafield, sister of the first brewer Delafield, married Thomas Arnold, of the Isle of Wight, a collector of customs, and by him was mother to Arnold of Rugby, and grandmother to Matthew Arnold the poet.

These things will doubtless be remembered by the family of Delafield in England and America when the tale of the countship has long been thrown aside for a musty fiction. It is better to know oneself for an Englishman of humble but honourable descent than to go uneasy in a pinchbeck coronet, and the harmless fantasy woven by Count John Leopold Ferdinand Casimir de la Feld would lose its saving humour if persisted in to the dangerous edge of imposture.

OSWALD BARRON.



THE DELAFIELDS OF WADDSDON, AYLESBURY AND KENSINGTON,  
COUNTS DELAFIELD OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE

I

WILLIAM DELAFIELD<sup>1</sup> of Waddesdon, co. Bucks, christened 5 May 1605 at Waddesdon as son of John Dalafielde. His wife's name is unknown. He had issue:—

- i. James Delafield, of whom hereafter.
- ii. Richard Delafield, christened 31 July 1631 at Waddesdon and buried there 18 August 1631.

II

JAMES DELAFIELD of Waddesdon, christened 26 December 1628 at Waddesdon, and buried there 25 October 1674. Admon. of his goods was granted before 2 March 167 $\frac{4}{5}$ <sup>2</sup> [*Arch. Bucks*] to Elizabeth the relict, who was probably the Elizabeth Delafield, a widow, buried 29 April 1693 at Waddesdon. His estate is valued at £47 9s. 4d., and William Delafield of Waddesdon, yeoman, possibly the father of the deceased, is a party to the bond. James and Elizabeth Delafield had issue:—

- i. Richard Delafield, of whom hereafter.
- ii. Elizabeth Delafield, whose birth on 2 January 165 $\frac{5}{8}$ , as daughter of James and Elizabeth is recorded in the register of Waddesdon.
- (iii.) Theophilus Delafield of Prince's Risborough, scrivener, may perhaps have been a son of James Delafield, seeing that in the pedigree made for the Delafields of Kensington he is claimed as an uncle of their ancestor John Delafield of Aylesbury

<sup>1</sup> The surname, spelt at first indifferently as Dalafeilde, Dolafield, and the like, settles to the later form of Delafield in the eighteenth century.

<sup>2</sup> The admon. act has been partly destroyed.

(1692-173<sup>9</sup>). He made a will 26 February 170<sup>3</sup>, in which he complains that he had several children, sons and daughters, 'most of them small and uncapable to provide for themselves.' His worldly substance he declares to be small and 'hardly competent for maintenance of my wife.' To that wife Susannah he gives the messuage wherein he dwells, with another wherein William Seymer dwells, and makes her his executrix. She proved the will 17 May 1712 [*Arch. Bucks*]. Of their children we can at present discover three only:—

1. Susannah Delafield, born 30 January and christened the same day  $\frac{1699}{1700}$  at Stone, co. Bucks.
2. Mary Delafield, born 22 June 1705 [*Stone register*].
3. Philip Delafield, born 2 August and christened 4 September 1697 at Stone, son of Theophilus and Susannah. He was doubtless the Philip Delafield who made a will 24 December 1772, being then a sea captain in the service of the H.E.I.C. This will was proved 8 November 1783 [*P.C.C. 557 Cornwallis*] by Mary, the relict and universal legatee. The probate was afterwards voided, a new will being put forward of the date of 1783 at which time the testator was living at Kew in Surrey, which will was proved 7 March 1786 [*P.C.C. 150 Norfolk*] by Mary the relict and by Thomas, Lord Say and Sele. He gave to Thomas, Lord Say and Sele, any trinket he would choose from those brought from India. To Thomas Twisleton, youngest son of Lord Say and Sele, he gave his money to be received from India. To his niece Mary Delafield of Croudhall near Farnham in Surrey he gave £20 yearly for life, and the like to his sister Jane Broad, and to an infant Harriet Whitell Strangeways. The residue he gave to his wife for life with remainder to his children by her, if any, and with further remainder to the said infant.

## III

RICHARD DELAFIELD of Waddesdon, a weaver, whose birth on 23 September 1653 is entered in the Waddesdon registers at a time when christenings are not recorded, was son of James Delafield and Elizabeth his wife. He was buried at Waddesdon 2 February 169 $\frac{4}{5}$  as 'Richard Dealafield, wever.' No will or admon. act can be found in the local courts or in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He married Sarah, who survived him, being probably buried at Waddesdon 31 May 1700 as 'a poor widow.'

Richard and Sarah Delafield had issue:—

- i<sup>s</sup>. An infant male child who was buried 4 January 168 $\frac{3}{4}$  at Waddesdon.
- ii<sup>s</sup>. James Delafield, christened 1 December 1685 at Waddesdon.
- iii<sup>s</sup>. Richard Delafield, christened 7 September 1688 at Waddesdon and buried there 25 August 1689.
- iv<sup>s</sup>. John Delafield, christened 14 August 1692 at Waddesdon, of whom presently.
- i<sup>o</sup>. Sarah Delafield, christened 6 January 167 $\frac{9}{80}$  at Waddesdon.
- ii<sup>o</sup>. Elizabeth Delafield, christened 13 February 168 $\frac{9}{80}$  at Waddesdon.

## IV

JOHN DELAFIELD of Aylesbury is recorded in the pedigree made for his grandson's children as having been born in 1692. He is doubtless the John Delafield, who was christened 14 August 1692 at Waddesdon, the youngest son of Richard and Sarah Delafield. He was buried 7 January 173 $\frac{9}{7}$  at Aylesbury. He made a will 22 December 1736 as 'John Delafield of Aylesbury, ironmonger.' He gave a shilling to his son John, a cheesemonger in London. To his son Joseph Delafield and to his son-in-law John Aspinall he gave £80 each. To the said Joseph he gave £26 10s. 'out of the moneys that was gathered and collected for me by brief or briefs,' the remainder of the sum going to the said John Aspinall, to whom he owed three and a half years' board, in satisfaction of which he gave a further legacy. To his grandchildren Mary and Elizabeth Aspinall he gave five shillings

each, with a little silver cup to Mary. The residue he gave to John Aspinall, his executor, who proved the will 29 June 1737 [*Peculiar of Aylesbury*]. His wife Mary died before him and was buried at Aylesbury 12 September 1728.

He had issue :—

i<sup>s</sup>. John Delafield of St. Giles Cripplegate, of whom presently.

ii<sup>s</sup>. Joseph Delafield, a cheesemonger in Thames Street, London, in 1740, when his daughter was buried at Aylesbury. He made a will 6 February 1759, as of St. Leonard's in Shoreditch, being then free of the leathersellers' company. This will was proved 8 September 1759 [P.C.C. 293 *Arran*] by John Clarke, citizen and joiner, and William Abbott of White Cross Alley, gent., the younger, the trustees and executors. His wife died before him. He had issue :—

i<sup>s</sup>. Joseph Delafield, who was of St. Magnus parish on 19 August 1756, when he was married at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, to Elizabeth Clarke of St. Leonard's. She was possibly the Elizabeth Clarke born 29 August and christened at St. Leonard's 10 September 1729 as daughter of Joseph Clarke, a labouring man. At the date of his father's will in 1759 Joseph Delafield, who was intending to go to sea, had an only child Elizabeth Delafield.

i<sup>o</sup>. Hannah Delafield, buried at Aylesbury 20 August 1740.

ii<sup>o</sup>. A daughter who was apparently dead at the date of her father's will. She was wife to John Aspinall of Aylesbury, an ironmonger, who was one of her father's executors. They had issue Mary and Elizabeth Aspinall, both living in 1736.

## V

JOHN DELAFIELD of Whitecross Street in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, cheesemonger. He died 9 March 1763 aged 43, a citizen of London, as appears by a monument set up in the

church at Aylesbury, which monument bears the first known representation of the arms of Delafield—*sable a cross paty gold*. He was buried 16 March 1763 at Aylesbury. He made a will 7 March 1763, which was proved 15 March 1763 [P.C.C. 119 *Cæsar*] by John Roughton of London, grocer, and Chamberlain Goodwin of Moorfields, dyer, to whom he gave all his real estate for the benefit of his seven children, all of whom were then minors. He married Martha Dell, daughter of Jacob Dell of Aylesbury, maltster, and Susannah his wife. She was born 9 March 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sup>0</sup> and was christened at Aylesbury 29 March by a Presbyterian minister. Her father was buried at Aylesbury 12 October 1754, having made a will 4 June 1730 which was witnessed by John and Joseph Delafield and by John Aspenall. Admon. with the will was granted 17 May 1755 [*Peculiar of Aylesbury*] to John Dell the son, the wife Susannah being dead. Martha Dell died before her husband Joseph Delafield on 26 November 1761, and was buried 27 November at Aylesbury. Her parentage is commemorated on her husband's monument.

John Delafield and Martha Dell had issue :—

- i<sup>s</sup>. John Delafield of New York, born in London 16 March 174 $\frac{7}{8}$ . He married Anne Hallet, daughter of General Joseph Hallet of Hallet's Cove, N.Y., a member of the N.Y. Provincial Congress, by Elizabeth Hazard. In the pedigree printed in the *Commoners* he is said to have married Mary, daughter of George Tollemache. He died in New York city 3 July 1824 [Matthew's *American Armory* and *Blue Book*]. He had issue four sons, of whom Edward Delafield [1794-1875] was president of the college of physicians and surgeons of New York city.

From John Delafield descend the DELAFIELDS OF NEW YORK, now styling themselves Counts of the Holy Roman Empire.

- ii<sup>s</sup>. Joseph Delafield, of whom hereafter.
- iii<sup>s</sup>. William Delafield, one of the seven children named in his father's will. He died unmarried.
- iv<sup>s</sup>. Susannah Delafield, born 10 September and christened 3 October 1757 at Aylesbury. She was a legatee under the will of her brother Joseph in 1819.

- ii<sup>o</sup>. Sarah Delafield, born 13 September 1758 and christened 15 November 1758 at Aylesbury. She was dead in 1819.
- iii<sup>o</sup>. Martha Delafield who married Thomas Arnold of Slatwoods in the Isle of Wight, a collector of customs. She was living 11 August 1819. They had issue Thomas Arnold, Matthew Arnold, Martha, Lydia and Frances Arnold. Of these, Thomas Arnold (born 13 June 1795 and died 14 June 1842) was the celebrated head-master of Rugby and father of Matthew Arnold, the poet and critic. Lydia Arnold was the second wife of Richard Ford William Lambart, seventh Earl of Cavan.
- iv<sup>o</sup>. Mary Delafield, who died unmarried before 11 August 1819.

## VI

JOSEPH DELAFIELD of Charles Street in Long Acre, brewer, so described in the preamble of his will. He bought a house upon Campden Hill in Kensington. He was born 14 May 1749, probably in Cripplegate. He became a partner in *Gyfford's Brewery*, which changed its style to *Combe, Delafield & Company*. He died 3 September 1820 at Hastings. His will, dated 11 August 1819, with three codicils, was proved 30 September 1820 [P.C.C. 517 *Kent*] by Joseph Delafield, the son and exor. He married 4 January 1790 [*Gent. Mag.*] Frances Combe, daughter of Harvey Combe, an attorney at Andover, and sister to Harvey Christian Combe, a partner in the brewery, who was Lord Mayor in 1799. She died 2 March 1803 at Campden Hill [*Gent. Mag.*] in her 41st year.

Joseph Delafield and Frances Combe had issue:—

- i<sup>o</sup>. Joseph Delafield, of whom hereafter.
- ii<sup>o</sup>. Edward Harvey Delafield, who died unmarried 28 January 1827 in New Street, Spring Gardens. He left a will which was proved in the prerogative court [P.C.C. 76 *Heber*].
- iii<sup>o</sup>. John Delafield, alias JOHN LEOPOLD FERDINAND CASIMIR, COUNT DE LA FELD. He matriculated at

Oxford (Oriell College) 29 June 1813, aged 18. B.A. 1818, M.A. 1821. He was instituted to the vicarage of Tortington in Sussex in 1833, and was given the canonry of Middleham in York cathedral in 1842. He died at his residence of *Feldenstein House*, Richmond, Surrey, on 5 September 1866, aged 71. Before his death he had changed his style from 'the Reverend John Delafield' to that of 'John Leopold Ferdinand Casimir, Count de la Feld, and Knight of the chapteral order of St. Sepulchre!' Besides *Feldenstein House* he had a residence at Prince's Terrace, Hyde Park. His will, in which he describes himself by his titles, was proved 29 October 1866 in the Principal Registry by his widow. He married (as the Rev. John Delafield) on 18 March 1828 at All Souls', Marylebone, Cecil Jane Pery, sixth daughter of Edmund Henry Pery, first Earl of Limerick. She survived him and died without issue 24 April 1888.

- iv<sup>s</sup>. William (or Thomas William) Delafield, who is named in the wills of his father and brother Joseph. He seems to have assumed the title of Count of the Holy Roman Empire and to have married and left issue.
- i<sup>p</sup>. Frances Henrietta Delafield who married 14 October 1823 the Rev. Thomas Rennell, vicar of Kensington and prebendary of Salisbury, son of a Dean of Winchester. She was a widow at the date of her brother Joseph's will.
- ii<sup>p</sup>. Maria Delafield, who married 4 September 1823 the Rev. C. Bethel Otley, incumbent of Tortington. She is named in her brother Joseph's will.

## VII

JOSEPH DELAFIELD of Charles Street, Berkeley Square, and afterwards of Bryanston Square, a partner in the brewery. He married 6 January 1819 his cousin Charlotte Combe, fourth daughter of Harvey Christian Combe of Cobham Park, Surrey, alderman of London. He made a will 4 May 1842, which with a codicil of the same date was proved 2

July 1842 [P.C.C. 1842-465] by William Delafield the brother and John Ward, esquires.

He had issue :—

- i<sup>s</sup>. Joseph Delafield, 'eldest son of the late Joseph Delafield of Bryanston Square,' who was married 10 May 1844 at Naples to Eloisa, daughter of the Cavaliere Bevere of Naples, by whom he seems to have left issue.
- ii<sup>s</sup>. Edward Thomas Delafield, named in his father's will. He matriculated at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 12 May 1842, being then aged 17.
- i<sup>d</sup>. Charlotte Frances Delafield, who was married 19 July 1848 at Dover to Richard Phelips of Bayford Lodge, Somerset, Captain R.A., who died 1889, being brother to William Phelips of Montacute, esquire.
- ii<sup>d</sup>. Frances Georgina Delafield, named in her father's will.
- iii<sup>d</sup>. Emily Maria Delafield, named in her father's will.

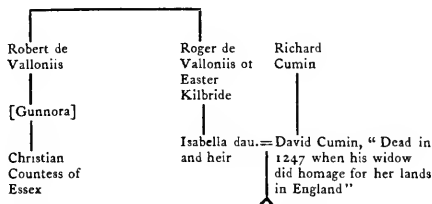


## COMYN AND VALOIGNES

IN my recent paper on 'The Origin of the Comyns' I drew attention to the fact that no evidence was vouchsafed for the statement that their ancestor Richard Cumin was father of David Cumin, the founder of the Cumins of Easter Kilbride.<sup>1</sup> The account of this David Cumin in the *Scots Peerage* is as follows :—

5<sup>2</sup> *David*, who married Isabella, daughter and heiress of Roger de Valloniis of Easter Kilbride. She was one of the heirs of Christian, Countess of Essex, whose mother was her cousin, being a daughter of Robert de Valloniis, her father's brother.

In chart form the pedigree would be this :—



Now this pedigree affects, not only an English territorial barony, but also the office or dignity of Chamberlain of Scotland. It is therefore desirable to state it as accurately as possible.

Fortunately neither the necessary evidence nor the publication of that evidence has been wanting ; the whole pedigree has been set forth in print for more than twenty years.

<sup>1</sup> *The Ancestor*, No. 10, p. 107.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. 5th son of Richard Cumin.

In a notable paper on 'Sir Alexander Balliol of Cavers and the Barony of Valoynes,'<sup>1</sup> Mr. J. A. C. Vincent was able to show that Sir Alexander<sup>2</sup> had been wrongly asserted to be a brother of the Scottish King, and he further showed that he was a son of Henry de Balliol and Lora de Valoignes, the latter being co-heiress, with her sisters, Isabel, wife of David Cumin, and Christiana, to the barony of Valoignes.

Mr. Bain, to whose calendar of documents relating to Scotland the *Scots Peerage* is so largely indebted, followed up Mr. Vincent's paper by an article on 'The Balliol and Valoignes families, and office of Chamberlain of Scotland,' in *Notes and Queries* (28 Jan. 1882),<sup>2</sup> in which he observed that the former was 'drawn up with careful references to undoubted original authorities' and proved its case absolutely, but that it was chiefly of interest to himself 'as tending to throw some light on the succession of the early Chamberlains of Scotland.' For (the late Lyon) Mr. Burnett, he explained, had been feeling his way to a relationship between the earliest Chamberlains,<sup>3</sup> and Mr. Vincent's evidence strengthened the case while correcting Mr. Burnett's conjectures.

I remember in those days, at the Public Record Office, those three ardent genealogists, Mr. Vincent, Mr. Bain, and Mr. Greenstreet working day by day, and the last of the three capped Mr. Vincent's discovery—which was largely based on the Register of Binham Priory, a Valoignes foundation—by printing the record of a suit in 1235 which established the relationship of the Scottish and English branches of the house of Valoignes.<sup>4</sup> This suit proved that Robert de Valoignes, grandfather of the Countess of Essex,<sup>5</sup> had a younger brother *Philip*, who 'went to Scotland' and had a son and heir *William*, who was father of the three co-heiresses mentioned above. As Mr. Vincent had done before him, he set forth in chart form the pedigree proved by this evidence, and the record of this important suit was printed anew by Professor Maitland in his edition of *Bracton's Note Book*.<sup>6</sup>

It is not too much to say that the whole history of the

<sup>1</sup> *Genealogist*, [Ed. Marshall], vi. 1-7.

<sup>2</sup> 6th Series, vol. v. pp. 61-2.

<sup>3</sup> In Appendix to preface to Exchequer Rolls, vol. ii. p. cxvii.

<sup>4</sup> *Notes and Queries* (25 Feb. 1882) 6th Ser., v. 142-3.

<sup>5</sup> See chart pedigree above.

<sup>6</sup> Case 1128, vol. iii. pp. 147-148.

descent of the Valoignes fief is altered by this evidence ; for Dugdale went unusually wrong in his version of the Valoignes heirship. He knew that Robert Fitz Walter, the famous leader of the barons in their struggle for the Great Charter, had two wives, of whom Gunnora de Valoignes, the first, brought him the extensive estates of her house ; but he expressly (and erroneously) states that this Gunnora was the mother of his son and successor, Walter, as well as of his daughter Christiane, wife of the Earl of Essex.<sup>1</sup> If this had been so, it would be unintelligible why Christiane was succeeded by her cousins, and not by her brother of the whole blood. The direct result of the suit was to prove that this Walter was only her half-brother, being Robert Fitz Walter's son by his second wife Roese, and had therefore no claim to the Valoignes inheritance.

But, for my present purpose, what I have to insist on is that the evidence of this suit demolishes altogether Lyon's genealogy of this important Scottish house, given in the *Scots Peerage*. I call it an important Scottish house, for not only were Philip de Valoignes and his son William chamberlains of Scotland in succession ; it was also from them that Panmure came, through one of William's daughters, to the Maules, and Easter Kilbride through another to the Comyns, who all but took her name, while lastly, it was also from them, through William's eldest daughter, that Henry and Alexander de Balliol appear to have derived their claim to the office of Chamberlain of Scotland.<sup>2</sup>

Before setting out the chart pedigree which will show how the Scottish house succeeded to the English fief, I should like to establish one point in the previous descent of the latter. Mr. Vincent reprinted from the *Genealogist* his Valoignes pedigree in *Notes and Queries* (15 April 1882), adding from the Binham Register a single deed which proves 'a previous marriage of Gunnora de Valoignes,' Christiane's mother. Her former husband's surname 'appears,' he observed, 'in a

<sup>1</sup> *Baronage*, i. 220. He added a further error on p. 706 by stating that this (William) Earl of Essex 'had not any wife.'

<sup>2</sup> The descent of this office through the *eldest* daughter (apparently) is very remarkable in view of the fact that Lord Ancaster's recent claim to the office of Chamberlain of England was based on the contention that it should so descend. But the Scottish parallel was not cited on his behalf.

double form, either of which is strange and questionable'; for in the transcript of the charter he is 'Durandus de Steill' camerarius Domini Regis,' while in the heading to the charter he is 'Durandus Sustile.'<sup>1</sup> I can supply, however, the right form, having met with the man as Durandus de Ostilli in the latter part of the reign of Henry II., a charter of whom to Godstow he witnessed, while my *Calendar of Documents preserved in France* shows him, as chamberlain, with that king at Le Mans between 1182 and 1186 (p. 361). The *Rotulus de Dominabus* also reveals him about 1185, and affords independent evidence of his marriage with the Valoignes heiress, though (in the form in which we have it) it wrongly styles her daughter, instead of granddaughter, of Agnes de Valognes.<sup>2</sup> This identification is further confirmed by an entry which, in turn, we are now able to explain, namely the record of Durand de Osteilli's payment of £15 3s. 4d. for scutage on the Pipe Roll of 1190,<sup>3</sup> for the 30½ knight's fees, which this payment represents, is the very number on which the barony of Valoignes paid,<sup>4</sup> which show that he was then holding it in right of his wife. In 1194 his wife (then presumably his widow), Gunnora de Valoignes, paid on that same number.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> By a singular coincidence—it can hardly be more—a William Cumyn is a witness to this charter.

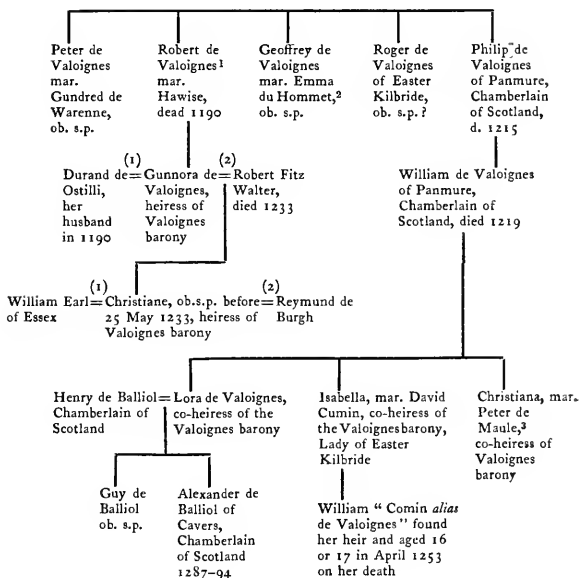
<sup>2</sup> 'Agnes de Valuines, que fuit soror Pagani filii Johannis, est de donacione Domini Regis et plusquam Lx<sup>ta</sup> annorum. Ipsa habet in hundredo de Redefelde quoddam manerium quod valet xv libras. Filia ejus et heres data est Durando de Ostili' (p. 46).

<sup>3</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 78. The editor has dated the record, like all those of this reign, a year too late.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. p. 361.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. p. 94.

We can now set out the relevant pedigree in full.



Philip de Valoignes, who 'adiit Scociam' and became chamberlain of that kingdom, appears as a surety for the Scottish king in the treaty of Falaise (1174), and it is very interesting to find him in attendance on his sovereign at a tourney on the other side of the channel probably about that date. The incident is thus paraphrased by M. Paul Meyer :

<sup>1</sup> Paid 200 marcs for his relief 1160 (*Rot. Pip.* 6 Hen. II.).

<sup>2</sup> She was previously wife of Geoffrey de Nevill and mother by him of Henry (*Rot. Scacc. Norm.* II. clxxxiv.).

<sup>3</sup> The name is variously spelt. I give the co-heiresses in the order given by the writers I have cited, but I think that Isabel, not Christiane, was the youngest of the three; for in four fines of 1240 and 1241, relating to Valoignes manors, Lora invariably comes first, and Isabel last (*Feet of Fines for Essex*, I. pp. 139-40).

Le Roi d'Ecosse était présent avec une suite nombreuse. Le Maréchal se lança sur sire Philippe de Valognes, chevalier bel et élancé, le saisit par le frein et l'entraîna de force hors du tournoi.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Farrer observes that—

The whole County of Westmorland was granted to Philip de Valoines in 1170, when he paid £30 for his relief of four knights' fees for the Barony of Appleby, and two knights' fees for the Barony of Kendal.<sup>2</sup>

Philip, who died 5 November 1215, was buried in Melrose Abbey,<sup>3</sup> as was his son and successor William, who died in 1219.<sup>4</sup> It was acutely suggested<sup>5</sup> and eventually asserted<sup>6</sup> by Mr. Bain that this William married Lora,<sup>6</sup> daughter of Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, by Margaret, sister and co-heiress of Robert, Earl of Leicester. Earl Saher was a considerable Scottish landowner through his mother Orabilis.

On the death of Christiane, Countess of Essex, the succession to the whole fief of Valognes opened to her three cousins, the daughters and co-heiresses of this William de Valoignes. The share of Isabel, wife of David Cumin and lady of Easter Kilbride,<sup>7</sup> is shown by the Inquisition on her death to have consisted of Sacombe in Hertfordshire, and of a manor in each of the three eastern counties.

We are now in a position to criticise the statement by Lyon in the *Scots Peerage* (i. 505), that David Cumin's wife

<sup>1</sup> *L'histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal* (1901), iii. 21. In the original poem the lines run :—

Siré Felip[es] de Valoingnes  
Fu armez si très cointement,  
etc., etc.

<sup>2</sup> *Lancashire Pipe Rolls*, p. 19 note. But this whole statement appears to be gravely erroneous. It was not Philip, but Theobald (*Tedbaldus*) de Valoignes who appears on the Roll of 1178 (not 1170) as owing £30 for relief on six fees. *Philip* is entered on the roll of 1178 (under Cumberland) as owing £40 "pro defectu," which he was excused paying.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Vincent in *Notes and Queries* (as above), p. 291.

<sup>4</sup> *Notes and Queries* (as above), p. 390.

<sup>5</sup> *Genealogist* [N. S.], vii. 19.

<sup>6</sup> She must have derived the uncommon name of Lora (or Loretta), which she gave to her eldest daughter, from her uncle's wife Loretta, Countess of Leicester.

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Bain has shown that Roger de Valoignes, apparently a brother of Philip de Valognes, 'was Lord of Killbride as early as 1175-1180,' and, as Isabel is found as Lady of Killbride (*Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*), he considers that Roger must have died s.p. (*Notes and Queries*, as above, p. 390.)

Isabella was 'daughter and heiress of Roger de Valloniis' and that Robert de Valloniis was 'her father's brother.' We find (1) that she was only one of three daughters and co-heiresses; (2) that her father was not Roger, but William de Valoignes, Chamberlain of Scotland; (3) that Robert de Valoignes was not her father's 'brother,' but his *uncle*. These may be added to that catalogue of errors which Lyon has contrived, as I have shown,<sup>1</sup> to compress into two pages.<sup>2</sup>

Lastly, as to David Cumin. I pointed out in my previous paper that no evidence was vouchsafed for the statement that he was a son of Richard Cumin, and although, in the absence of such evidence, one cannot well disprove the assertion, the chronology points distinctly to his belonging to the next generation; indeed it would seem that his son and heir cannot have been born earlier than 1236,<sup>3</sup> that is, some ninety years after his (David's) father's marriage! This must increase our desire to know on what authority Lyon asserts that David was a son of Richard Cumin.

<sup>1</sup> *Ancestor*, No. 10, p. 116.

<sup>2</sup> A Scottish publication, the *Registrum de Panmure* (1874), contains much information on the Scottish house of Valoignes and its heirs (vol. ii., pp. 119-46). See especially pp. 131, 135-7, for David Cumin and Isabel his wife. The Binham Priory evidence is given.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions*, i. 72.

J. HORACE ROUND.

## LETTERS OF THE FANES AND INCLEDONS

THE Fanes of Combe Bank in Sundridge, with whom these letters are concerned, were a branch of the house of Westmorland. Robert Fane, the first squire of Combe Bank, was seventh and youngest son of Francis, first Earl of Westmorland of that family, by Mary Mildmay, the heiress of Apethorpe. Of his brothers two were in arms for the King, and one for the Parliament, whilst the eldest born ran with the hare and hunted with the hounds to his own content and advancement. Our Robert Fane, being a young man and possibly a wise one, did not meddle in these troubles. He married a daughter of Sir John Sedley of Ightham, and died in 1657.

Robert, his only son and heir, the writer of several of the letters, was born in 1650, and died at Combe Bank in 1678<sup>5</sup>/<sub>8</sub>. His wife, Mary Cartwright, daughter of William Cartwright of the Aynho family, survived him and married a gentleman named Fulke Grosvenor.

Henry Fane, the only son of the last-named Robert, parted with Combe Bank and lived in Kensington. In the next generation this branch of the Fanes came to an end with Henry Fane, who died in 1785, having been imbecile from youth.

Two daughters of the first Robert Fane grew up and married. Elizabeth the elder was born in 1655, and married in 1672 Lewis Incledon of Buckland in Braunton. From the marriage descend the Incledon-Webbers and the Webber-Incledons, in whose hands these letters remain and with whose permission they are now published.

Mary Fane, the younger daughter, was second wife of William Walton of Addington, a squire with whose family the Fanes had been connected at the end of the fifteenth century, when Henry Fane of Hadlow married Alice Clarke, daughter of a Baron of the Exchequer and relict of Robert Walton of Addington.

The letters make a pleasant contribution to the social history of the second half of the seventeenth century, those of *Paressiatus*, as Rachel Countess of Westmorland was pleased



to sign herself, being especially delightful in their tangle of gossip wondrously spelt. The begetting of children in the various branches of the family is perhaps the matter of the first interest to most of the correspondents, but affairs of state, news of the world, the great whale come ashore in Lincolnshire, and Sir Vere's 'rumatise' have their due place. And due place has the family quarrel, the relations between Fane of Combe Bank and Walton of Addington being far from cordial. Two love-letters from Robert Fane might have been taken for models by any young man of his day.

## I

A draft or copy of a letter without date and without address, but probably from the Honourable Robert Fane to his sister Rachel, Countess of Bath.

MADAME,—

Since the date of my last letter it hath pleased God for my sins to lay a heavy affliction upon me by bringing my deare wife soe neare the brink of death (though no means hath been omitted that might preserve her life, one of y<sup>e</sup> ablest Doctors that belongs to the Colledge at London, Doctor Bennet by name, haveing been w<sup>th</sup> her almost ever since), yet till this present day wee had but litle hopes of her recovery; but now, God's name be ever prayesd, whoes mercy is over all his workes, for bestoweing upon this precious woman a good night's rest the last night whereby her spirits are much refreshed & the violence of her feaver mittigated, & myselfe extreamly comforted; for seriously, madame, had shee died of this fitt I had beene the miserablest man breathing & my six poore infants utterly undone to have lost so tender a careful mother & my selfe soe affectionate provident & discreete a wife as the whole world can hardly parrallell.

I presume y<sup>r</sup> Lad<sup>p</sup> hath before this time received my last letter & box with directions w<sup>ch</sup> if you have followed punctually I am confident I shall heare by the next letter you are pleased to honor me w<sup>th</sup> of the benefitt you have received by them.

As for my Welsh business, w<sup>ch</sup> truly, madame, hath been very chargeable to me, my witnesses coming above 200 miles & the day of hearing severall times deferred purposely to multiply my troubles, & although my cause be never

soe just, yet I have reason to feare the event will be doubtfull, those that are to be my judges being alsoe the parties that will reape the most advantage by my overthrow, for if I loose my estate they must enjoy it i' trust as they say for the Protector, w<sup>ch</sup> makes them stile themselves the Trustees; but the God of heav'n I trust will protect me from their wickedness who make no difficulty to destroy whole families w<sup>th</sup> a vote that they may thereby inrich themselves.

I am nowe in full possession of the litel farme house & land that lay so conveniently for me & have pay'd forty pounds of the money already, but where to have the rest (were it not for the hopes & confidence I have of y<sup>r</sup> La<sup>ps</sup> favourable & loveing assistance) I am as farre to seeke as the Spanish curate was the stopping of my rents in Wales, together w<sup>th</sup> the charge of that suite and the expenses about my poore wifes sickness that alone hath cost me litel less than thirty pounds, as alsoe the overthrow that my brother Westmorland hath received from Mr. St. Johns by the wicked Comitee at Habberdashers-Hall contrary to the Verdict & Judgement of the Judges in the two last tearmes w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> La<sup>p</sup> knowes did much concern me, hath taken away all my other hopes.

I prayse God my deare children are all in good health, my youngest girle & all, who is yet an anabaptist, but I hope she will live to be a Christian.

Pardon my tedeousness I beseech you & beleeve me to be without dissimulation,

Mad<sup>m</sup>,

Y<sup>r</sup> La<sup>ps</sup> most obliged affectionate brother  
& humble servant,

R. F.

## II

Letter from Robert Fane II. to his sister, probably Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Incledon, at this date very likely resident with the Countess of Bath at Tawstock.

LONDON,

*Sept. the 28th (16)72.*

DEAR SISTER,—

I received your letter w<sup>ch</sup> was dated the 28th day of August, in w<sup>ch</sup> you desire to be further satisfied concerning

my earnest business w<sup>ch</sup> I writt you word of, but I hope to see you w<sup>th</sup>in a short time here when I shall give you an account of my Sommers employment; in the mean time I am but where I was. If it had been worth while I would have sent you word, but in a letter I can not tell how to doe it, & therefore doe desire your patience until you come to towne, where you will be sure to find me, for I have hired a chamber for a yeare, and doe intend to continue in towne all this winter, w<sup>ch</sup> I know you will like very well; it is att the sign of the flower-de-luce, a Stationers over against S<sup>t</sup> Dunstons Church in fleet-street, where if you send anything to me it will be certaine to come to me safe. I am now in towne but must goe out the beginning of the next weeke into Kent to lett my land & settle my business, & then I come to winter here where I hope wee shall be very merry, if you can lett me heare from you once more before you come & send me word how my lady takes my letter which I have here written to her concerning the Counterparte of the Deed w<sup>ch</sup> she gave my father. I left & pray will you remember M<sup>r</sup> Cobb of his promise to me that he would look for it. As for news we have litle here. The Duke of York is come to Whitehall & goes no more to sea untill next spring, & your boy is come of well & presents his service to you. I have not seen my brother nor sister Watton this month but I heare they are well, only shee is grumbling again. S<sup>r</sup> Vere & my lady are not yet returned out of Northamptonshire; they are at this time in Norfolke at my Lord Townsend,<sup>1</sup> but doe intend to be back w<sup>th</sup>in this fortnight. My Lord of Westmorland is going to keep house at Epthorpe, & my lady Brugnall<sup>2</sup> is w<sup>th</sup> child again. A great many such things I could write but being in haste (onely w<sup>th</sup> my service to all my friends) I take leave & am

Your truly loving brother,

ROBERT FANE.

<sup>1</sup> Lord Townshend was son of Mary Vere, Sir Vere Fane's mother, by her first husband Sir Roger Townshend.

<sup>2</sup> Brudenell.

## III. IV. V

The three following are on the same piece of paper, being undated copies or drafts. The first may be from Robert Fane I. to the brother of his betrothed wife, who was daughter to Sir John Sedley of Ightham. The others are doubtless addressed to Mistress Sedley.

SIR,—

Haveing received these inclosed w<sup>ch</sup> I intended to have delivered w<sup>th</sup> my owne hands, but of my journey being deferred till fryday I was affrayd least S<sup>r</sup> John should be come away before my arrival there; wherefore I thought good to send them by the first opportunity. I beseech you S<sup>r</sup> excuse this boldness in him who though as yet unknowne to you is most desirous to serve you in the quality of

S<sup>r</sup>

Your loveing brother and humble servant,  
ROB. FANE.

DEARE HEART,—

Had I a messenger to send every day in the weeke or every ower in the day I should not let slip one oppertunity of presenting my service to you, though in rude expressions, partly to assure you of my owne health, w<sup>ch</sup> I thanke God I enjoy as well as can be expected during our present divorce & partly by my much importunity to draw from you two or three lines either by way of requitall and to shoue your love & affection towards your constant servant or by way of prevention to countermand his future importunities I beseeche you consider the preseding arguments & soe use me as you in your discession shall thinke him to deserve whoe is proud of nothing more than that you are pleased to give him leave to stile himselfe

Your most affectionate servant till death,

R. F.

I beseech you to present my service to all my loveing friends w<sup>th</sup> you.

Though our sorrowfull depart at Grenewiche prov'd a [ ] to my wounded heart yet next daye the good newes of your safe though late arrive at S<sup>t</sup> Cleeres hath perfectly cured me & inabled me to perform my intended journey this day towards Cambridge, which otherwise

## LETTERS OF FANES AND INCLEDONS 141

notwithstanding my former ingagements to all my friends here I should by no means have undertaken. On Wednesday night we shall returne hither againe, & in the meantime craveing pardon for this abrupt conclusion, being in great hast, I shall humbly take my leave and rest with this assurance that I am & ever will be

Your constant friend & servant till death,  
R. F.

### VI

The following appears to be from Mrs. Mary Watton, wife of William Watton, of Addington, co. Kent, and daughter of the Honourable Robert Fane, to her sister Mrs. Incledon. It has no address.

*June th : 12 : (16)73.*

DEARE SISTER,—

I received y<sup>r</sup> letter from my lady Cathern<sup>1</sup> which I should have answered before but that my little boy hath been like to die. I bless God he is pretty well againe and growth bravely. I am sorry to hear that you have mis-cared but glad that you are so well recovered of it. I believe the next news I heare of you will be that you are w<sup>th</sup> childe againe. I long to see you. If I had not been a nurse I should have been with you before this, but that hinderth me from takeing any journey ferther than I can come back at night, M<sup>r</sup> Watton speaketh often of coming to see you. My brother promised to go w<sup>th</sup> him but his wife will [be]lying [in] about the time that they apoynted which will hinder his journey. I perswad the parson to come with him; he saith he will. I cannot tell wher he will keep in that mind. You wret to me to be kind to my brother; I am so and would do more for him if he were not so strang to me to consealle his business from me so as he doth. I know nothing of his concerns but what I hear from others. I feare he is undon. I invited him and his wife down to my houes and so did M<sup>r</sup> Watton to stay as long as he would but he did not accept of our kindness fearing our entertainment would not be good anoufe. I feare when he comes to pay his debts he will wish he had come; though he cares it out bravely for the present yet if he get none of her porshon he will come ofe but il. M<sup>r</sup> Watton is just a going to London and stayth for my letter or eles I could not make an end so soon for I

<sup>1</sup> Lady Catherine Fane, daughter of Mildmay, Earl of Westmorland.

have a world more to writ, but I hope to here from you by him if you writ so soun as you receive this ; my brother neglects the sending of your letters. I amsure he needs not ; being he keeps a boy it is no great matter for him to go with them to the carrier, I am in great hast, therfore adue, my deare sister, t'll I here from you.

M. WATTON.

Mine and Mr. Wattons affectionat love to yrself and to y<sup>r</sup> good husband. Robine presents his duty to you, he is ready to ask you blessing. I send you a letter from the parsons wife.

## VII

From Robert Fane to his sister Mrs. Incledon.

*Directed on the back :—*

For Mrs. Incledon att her house in Branton near Barnstable in Devonshire. These P<sup>s</sup>ent W<sup>th</sup> speed.

COOMBANK, y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of Apr. 75.

DEAR SISTER,—

I have nou received yors dated ye 21<sup>th</sup> of March in which you say you have mine consarning y<sup>e</sup> differences betweene me and my sister Watton, & w<sup>e</sup>ver I writt to you I'l<sup>e</sup> justifie to be true notwithstanding w<sup>t</sup>soever storyes she hath made ; but upon yo<sup>r</sup> desire I freely forgive her & shall endeavour to live in love w<sup>th</sup> her & hers & for y<sup>e</sup> money I owe her I confesse theres about 12<sup>th</sup> behind for our board 10 of w<sup>ch</sup> I would have her give way to me to pay S<sup>r</sup> Vere, for if you remember I borrowed so much of him in London to pay for y<sup>e</sup> scuttcheons Paull Wine & other things towards her ffirst husbands ffuneral. As for her giving me w<sup>t</sup> I owe her I never had any desire or thought that way though she hath. Consarning y<sup>t</sup> ten pounds to S<sup>r</sup> Vere I have not as yett seen them since they came home but think I shall this week, for I have not been out of our parish since we came here (except two nights at S<sup>r</sup> Vere's) nor shall I ever be a gadder but take more delight in walking about my ground than others doe in going to every feast & help ale w<sup>th</sup>in 5 miles round. I am exceeding glad to hear y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>selfe my good brother & little nephew are all soc well ; I pray God continue it to you all. You say you are angry y<sup>t</sup> I writt you not my girles name

w<sup>ch</sup> you have no reason for because I did as soon as she was Christened; also I can say ye same by y<sup>or</sup> litle one w<sup>th</sup> my litle-fingers, for I doe not yet know y<sup>e</sup> name thereof but desire it in y<sup>r</sup> next. I am sorry I have no more assurance of yo<sup>r</sup> being in town this sumer & yet am glad to find you soe well satisfied therewith. I must confess I cannot so earnestly desire that happiness since I was with you where in discourse I found my good brother soe much averse to London; however I doubt not but w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare or two you'll both be willing, & will find a time to see yo<sup>r</sup> ffrriends in Kent, amongst y<sup>e</sup> rest Coombank, where none in the world shall be more wellcome than yourselves. You desire to know when I shall be in towne, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I thinke to be about y<sup>e</sup> latter end of y<sup>e</sup> next weeke or y<sup>e</sup> beginning of y<sup>e</sup> weeke after, where if you or my brother have any service to command me I shall readily doe it to y<sup>e</sup> utmost of my power.

These with mine & my wives kind love & service to yo<sup>r</sup>self & my brother I rest, & many thanks to you for yo<sup>r</sup> good counsell in yo<sup>r</sup> last w<sup>ch</sup> I shall endeavour to ffollow. I am for ever, Dearest sister,

You very much obliged &  
Intirely loving Brother,  
ROBERT FANE.

My sister's name is Dorothy.<sup>1</sup>

My service to Mrs. Watton & tell her when I goe to Addington I intend to see her mother, & if she have anything to send I'll take care to convey it to Buckland.

## VIII

Robert Fane to his sister, Mrs. Incledon.

LONDON y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup> (16)75.

DEAR SISTER,—

I received yo<sup>rs</sup> dated ye 3<sup>rd</sup> Instant I being then in towne, & I had before been with Mrs. Brig about yo<sup>r</sup> things who told me y<sup>t</sup> shee had sent you paternes, & y<sup>t</sup> she expected an answer from you every day, y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they had not on friday last, for I then called at y<sup>e</sup> office & told him y<sup>t</sup> you had received his

<sup>1</sup> This is Dorothy Cartwright, sister to the writer's wife. She died in 1686, being then betrothed to Sir Nicholas Lestrangle.

wines lett<sup>r</sup> & paternes & had sent up 30<sup>th</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> buying y<sup>e</sup> Bedd : but he told me y<sup>t</sup> they had not heard anything of it then, but as soon as they did his wife should use all y<sup>e</sup> skill she had to buy it to yo<sup>r</sup> mind (as far as I understand they may have it very good for y<sup>t</sup> money); they say they will send it as soon as possible when they have heard from you. I have been at Mrs. Wattons & Mrs. Betty tells me y<sup>t</sup> shee was with M<sup>rs</sup> B<sup>r</sup> to put her in mind of yo<sup>r</sup> things & to desire her y<sup>t</sup> she may know when shee sends them away, by w<sup>ch</sup> I imagine y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Betty intends to send you somthing at y<sup>e</sup> same time.

M<sup>r</sup> Mallet y<sup>e</sup> Calenderer's son went on fryday to my brother Wattons (as himselfe y<sup>e</sup> day before told old M<sup>rs</sup> Watton) & he swears he'el eat not Oatmeale puddings w<sup>th</sup> his mother this Christmas but will try how he likes plum-porridge made by y<sup>e</sup> good housewife of Addington, but he may be mistaken if she should make none but for herselfe w<sup>ch</sup> is likely, y<sup>t</sup> is if shee invite him to stay, for I suppose a litle invitation will serve a man of his capacity, yet he said he would be back as yesterday & y<sup>t</sup> he would waite on mee, but I thanke God I shall be out of towne intending to-morrow God willing for Combank, & if he stay there all y<sup>e</sup> Christmas you shall heare what trade they drive at M<sup>rs</sup> Wattons. They tell me they believe he'es to be God father; however his pretence was to consult w<sup>th</sup> them about y<sup>e</sup> sueing of Trevilian for their mony, for w<sup>ch</sup> as they Bake soe lett them Brew. I believe I shall be in towne again y<sup>e</sup> next tarm, else certainly in Easter term, & then (or in y<sup>e</sup> meane time) if you have any business wherein I can serve you, I shall not faile to do it w<sup>th</sup> all y<sup>e</sup> care imaginable as would I have done in buying yo<sup>r</sup> Bedd had she not sent as she did. And now, Dearest Sister, lett me desire you to lay by all melancholly & doubt not but y<sup>t</sup> God which enabled you once to goe through w<sup>th</sup> ye bearing of a child will doe it againe, & yo<sup>r</sup> troubling yo<sup>r</sup>self doth I know much trouble my good brother, to whom & yo<sup>r</sup>selfe I give my hearty love and service, & shall ever pray y<sup>t</sup> all health & happiness may attend you both.

I remain for ever, Dearest Sister, yo<sup>r</sup> most truly

Loving Brother,

ROBERT FANE.



# LETTERS OF FANES AND INCLEDONS 145

## IX

From Robert Fane to his sister, Mrs. Incledon. This letter is sealed with a seal of arms of Fane quartering the two Nevill coats and Beauchamp of Bergavenny.

*Directed on the back :—*

To Mrs. Incledon att Buckland in Branton, neare Barnstable, in Devon.  
These.

COMBANK, y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of Jan. (16)7<sup>5</sup>/<sub>6</sub>.

DEARE SISTER,—

I have received yo<sup>rs</sup> dated y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Instant & am very glad y<sup>t</sup> I had anything to write w<sup>ch</sup> might please you. I have not heard of the Addingtonians a long time & I suppose my Sister will not lett my brother come to see us because I have not been there a great while by reason of my sickness nor do I know when I shall, for I am not yet recovered but hope this spring w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> deare company & my good Brothers will make me perfectly well. We doe not heare y<sup>t</sup> my sister Watton is brought to bedd. Pray God send her well & also pray y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> God w<sup>ch</sup> once delivered you safely will now againe enable you to goe through with the bearing of a second Boy, at the news of w<sup>ch</sup> I shall be very joyfull. Pray if you can be soe kind as to write to me againe before you ly down, let me know whether M<sup>rs</sup> Brig hath sent yo<sup>r</sup> Bedd & how you like it. I was told by severall, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> money you sent would buy a very good one & I hope she hath done soe. I have not at this time any news to send you by reason of my not being soe well as to goe abroad, but when I have you shall be sure to know it; in the meantime, praying for both yo<sup>r</sup> healths & happiness & w<sup>th</sup> my true love & hearty service to you both,

I remain, Dearest Sister, your most affectionately

Loving Brother,

ROBT. FANE.

## X

From E. Fane, probably Elizabeth, wife of Sir Henry Fane of Basildon, to Mrs. Incledon.

*Directed on the back :—*

These For Mrs. Incledon att Buckland in Branton in Devon.  
leave these with the post Master of Barnstable.

LONDON, February the 12<sup>th</sup>, 1680.

I give y<sup>o</sup> a thousand thanks for all your kindness to us when we ware with y<sup>o</sup> which I know noe way to return but by giving

y<sup>o</sup> the same hearty wellcom at Basseldon when I shall be so happie to se y<sup>o</sup> there. heare is no news that is devertting. All state afairs & Parliment matters the Town will be very empty. All are for Oxford,<sup>1</sup> but to the Ladys great greve thare will be little room for them, & how the gallants & thay will live apart I cannot imagin. Yo<sup>r</sup> nefew & neases are very well; the mother hath the boy & the girels are to come the next week to her. How S<sup>r</sup> Vere & she will agree I know not. My cossen Rachel hath bin very ill since she came home but is better now; she gives y<sup>o</sup> her services & will writ very speedily to y<sup>o</sup>. Coranell Basset was heare this morning; he is very well but dose not talk of coming into the countree. My service to my cossen; I wish him rid of the ill companion which I heare he hath got. My services to M<sup>rs</sup> Doren. I am, Deare Cossen, yo<sup>r</sup> most humble sarvant,

E. FANE.

## XI. XII. XIII. XIV. XV

The five following letters are all apparently in the same handwriting. Probably the writer was Rachel, wife of Sir Vere Fane, who became 4th Earl of Westmorland. Mr. Lovett was Edward Lovett of Liscombe and Tawstock, whose first wife's sister, Honoria Paget, married John Incledon, elder brother of Lewis Incledon.

*Directed on the back:—*

For Mrs. Incledon att M<sup>r</sup> Lovetts in Tawstocke neare Barnstable,  
Devonsh. These.

MY DERE ROGE,—

If it ware not to you I cood not expect pardon haven not answared yours soner, but I protest it has not bin out of any want of afexan that Robin can tell, for I bid hem make my excuse, but callnisses & visitors are the only coas and as I here that from Bath hows you have had a coasen not to com to town becoas of the small Pox I moust confess thay be very rife every whare & allwase was all London ever sence I knew the town, tharefore I wood have you consider whether or non you due not think it be a trick to keep you in the countree; for my part I due really think it is, for thay think if you stay

<sup>1</sup> The parliament was summoned to meet at Oxford 21 March, 1689, and was dissolved seven days later.

in the countre then your husband will say that you may as well stay Another yere before you com to town, & then I think that R. is afeard you will be too mouch in our Lady's favor which I sopose is the cheafest of thare fear tho my Lady & eiy did tolk of you yesterday mitely & she dos commend you most mitely which I am very glad to here, & she sase that she never bestode anything to so good a purpo<sup>s</sup> as upon you. But pray, my dere roge, take som pity upon mee, for it may be that I may never see you again if you due not com up this spring & I can not be deliverd tell I see you, tharefore pray take som pity upon me in my destress, & tho I am a stranger to your good man yet tell him that he will allmost save the Life of won if not too if he will but com up this spring & surely then you will both take som considrersion & not be so hard harted to destroy both; besidse my sister Keat<sup>1</sup> will be here & sure you can not withstand such temtation. Pray consider my condission & due not expect much writen from mee but be so chareatebol as to write somtimes to mee, & when I am well I will return them doubel with thanks. I have no news but that there is A empres ded;<sup>2</sup> what her name is I know not for I allwase forgett, but we ar all Agoen into morning for her and shall continuen a month or six weeks in morning & then go out. This is all from, dere sweet Roge, your afexant princes—tell deth.

PARESSATUS.<sup>3</sup>

LONDON, *March the 18th, 1673.*

*Feb. ye 24.*<sup>4</sup>

I received the favor of your kind Leter in so weake a condishon that I could not before now return my thanks for it, having bin in all pepells opinion a ded woman, but growing old and tufe I hold out still though but weake; heare

<sup>1</sup> Lady Catherine Fane.

<sup>2</sup> The first wife of the Emperor Leopold I. She d. 1673.

<sup>3</sup> This remarkable signature should be *Parysatis*, a name derived from one of the lady's favourite romances.

<sup>4</sup> The general election referred to in this letter dated 24 Feb., is probably that between 6 Feb. and 20 March, 1689-90.

is nothing toalk'd of here but who stands in such a plase and such a plase, things I mind not tho never so much in fashon, yett may agree well enuf with the news of our country at this time, which is my Lady Withens is not broaght to bed yett tho Luks her every day, & miss Mariy Stils is to be marid veriy sodinley to S<sup>r</sup> felix Wild<sup>1</sup>; her brother Ermen Stiles is jest com hom from trauelin the world round and sets prodidous storyy being out A : 11 : years; M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Dallison it gest marid to Mr. Carill & M<sup>rs</sup> Dickson the younger is marid to S<sup>r</sup> Persifull Harts son; our nabor James has binne very eall but is now prety well Again. We ofen talk of you and wish for your good company which none would be more glader of then your affexan humbell sarvant,

R. FANE.

S<sup>r</sup> Vere and the rest of our familiy is your Sarvants.

*Directed on the back :—*

These for M<sup>rs</sup> Incledon, att Buckland, near Barnstabbell in Devonsh.

*March the 5.*

I am extreamliy to blame, Dear frind, for receiving 10 Leters from you without answaring won espeshally when so obliging a won as your last was & which I was all together unworthy of ware it don threw unkindness or disrespeckt, but it is so well known to all the town in what a veriy eall & dangrus a condishon S<sup>r</sup> Vere has bin in all this wintor & has had ten fesishons with him even to this time though now I hop out of danger if it can be so in his case, his being of the diabetus, a distemper newley found out which is making to much wator. He has not been in a tavorn this wintor & for beare or wine he drinks not won drap nor has not this wintor & taks 18 pels a day & drinks asis milk. I hope by this short relashon, knowing how I love S<sup>r</sup> Vere, it will not seame so unkind to mis answaring ten leters which truley in all I received sence I writ, having writ won sceence I came to town if no more : but truley I have bin att my wets eand most part of this wintor, tho scene I received your last I might have writ but that I was ashamed to write tell S<sup>r</sup> Vere had paid Mrs. Westleys money which he has now done & had

<sup>1</sup> Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Style, married Sir Felix Wilde in 1690.

## LETTERS OF FANES AND INCLEDONS 149

don it suner had he had the command of his moniy which has bin promised him from time to time; and now if you send him orders he will pay veriy suddinley M<sup>rs</sup> Wesley twenty pounds more, as he bids mee tell you if you order it so with his sarvis to you is all his commands. & now I must tell you the news of our country (for the news of the town I am veriy letell acquainted with); in my last in the countri<sup>y</sup> I told you of M<sup>rs</sup> Stiles is marin S<sup>r</sup> Felis Wild, and now her brother Olivor Stils is lukin out for a great fortun in town his father desiring it, and will setell very handsomely on him if he holds long in a mind, & it is tolk on as if the barinet-ship was to go to him but that cannot be done I beleave. S<sup>r</sup> Olivor Butlor's son has marid a great fortune in the sity<sup>1</sup> and Mrs. Bety Twisden is marid to M<sup>r</sup> Dalison.<sup>2</sup> The Letell Captan is a brisk widow & going to be marid. As for your sister I can say but letell having not seane her a great while, but heare she has gott good companiy with her as M<sup>rs</sup> Seder that was, & her husband, & M<sup>r</sup> Creighelten was to come. Coson Moll has bin at Chelsea Scule this twelve month but is now gon hom I think for good. She seam to mee to be much imprufd, which I am glad of being always a well wisher to aniy of your familiy. Lady Fane was in town last weake, tho poore Lady veriy malincholiy. I went to wate on her & we toalkt of you mitiliy & wisht you with ous. The Doctors told S<sup>r</sup> Vere that he must for his rumatise go to the bath, which I am glad to hear, being in hops then to gett you to meet us thare, which if thare minds hold I will send you word. I do not but you will be so kind as to com with coson Doley & your son if posibell, for I long to see them, & meat us. Jams our nabor has had three hundred pound a yeare falen to him lately which together with his own estate I believe in moniy & land may make neare a thousan, & yett he is gest like a old decai'd jentellman. He say if we goe he & Waton will go to the bath with us, so you will meat with your old friends, but I will afearm with none that more loues & honers you then dos

Your most effexant humbell servant,

R. FANE.

<sup>1</sup> Philip, elder son of Sir Oliver Boteler of Teston married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Desbouveries.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Dalison of Hampton married secondly Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir Th. Twisden, Bart., of Bradborne.

Moll & Coson Ransfords sarvis to you & Coson Doley.

Mr Champneys wifes sister is marid this weake to a marchant, but such a great weden that the town rings out & is to larg to give the pertukerlers in this bit of paper M<sup>rs</sup> Francis Loue is going to be marid to Mr. Munwaton she being a fortune now her brother is dead, but M<sup>rs</sup> Mariy entend to diy a pure chast vergin.

As for the old man he is no chanlin.

*March 25, 1692-3.*

I received your kind Leter, Dere Coson, & am extream glad to find you are in the Land of the Living, for truliy it has bin so long sence I heard from you that I much ferd you had bin eall or els I hopt you would not have bin so unkind to your frinds as to let it be so long before we heard from you. heare is but Letell news, onliy of remufes which thare is a great maniy but cannot remember maniy. The Aturniy Generall is maid Lord Keeper & Sargant Trenshor<sup>1</sup> is made Secretary of State; it is said Generall Talmatch is to be governor of the Ile of White & that Lord Bembruck is to go Lord Leutenant of Ireland & Lord Sidney is to com over to be master of the ornance. Thare is a great whale com a shore in lincornshire of a prodidous bigth so that a man of six feet hiy may stand uprite in his mouth & it is sold for a thousan pound. The King is gon to Harwidg a friday in order for Holond. The prinsis is brought to bead of a dead child before her time, but at the time she youst to mis-cariy att. We are going for Kent in a few days and the somer for north Northamptonsh. I here Coson Waton is for the Bath sudenli. I say your neasis lateliy which luke veriy well & I here thare ant Cartwrite is veriy kind to them & cariys them abroad, which I am glad of. I am your most affexant Coson and Sarvant,

WESTMORLAND.

I feare I have tir'd you.

<sup>1</sup> Sir J. Somers, Lord Keeper, 23 March 1692-3. Serjeant Sir John Trenchard became Secretary of State 1693.

# LETTERS OF FANES AND INCLEDONS 151

*Directed on the back:—*

For Mrs. Jenkellton, at Mrs. Waton's, at Adinton, in Kent.

*March the 29 [1693].*

DEARE COSON,—

I am extream soriy to hear poore coson Waton is so eall. I hopt she had bin mending & coming to town but, seence I due not heare she is com I fear she is grone wors which trobels mee much & the more because of my poore Betys still contuniying so eall that I can not stur out of town to com & be with her, which I would sartainly due if I ware in Kent, for I have received so many kindnes from her both when my husband & my children have bin eall that I think I could due never anufe for her. I pray God send her health & us a happy meating. I beleave I must cariy Bety unto the Bath in a hors Leter. I have not bin out of dowers this month & now I heare Milmey is eall of a fevor at Mereworth. I long to see you. Moll & Poll & myselfe desire our sarvis to all my cosons; pray lett mee know how poore Coson Waton dos.

I am your effexant Coson,

WESTMORLAND.

Quean Dowager is gest gon out of town for France.<sup>1</sup>

## XVI

[Lewis Incledon died 28 Jan. and was buried at Brantton 1 Feb. 1698–9. His eldest son and successor, Henry Incledon, married, at Bideford, 5 Sept. 1699, Mary, d. of John Davie of Bideford and of Orleigh Court in the parish of Buckland Brewer, in the County of Devon. The following letter is from Mrs. Elizabeth Incledon, widow of Lewis, and whose maiden name was Fane, as before mentioned, to her daughter-in-law, Mrs. (Mary) Incledon, wife of her son Henry.]

*Directed on the back:—*

To Mrs. Incledon, att Buckland, in Branton near Barnstapll.

LONDON, *Nov. 14, (16)99.*

Y<sup>o</sup> have such an assendant over me, Deare Dafter, that when I lefft Buckland I also gave y<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> possession of my Heart, & now 'tis time to Inquire after it what entertainment y<sup>o</sup> can afford so Intruding a Ranger, who if kindly received twill give me y<sup>e</sup> Higst delight, & y<sup>o</sup> may depend upon it I will never give y<sup>o</sup> or my deare son any Just cause to carrias me w<sup>th</sup> any

<sup>1</sup> Catherine, the Queen Dowager, left Somerset House, 30 March, 1693, for France.

other Titell then y<sup>e</sup> most affectionate of mothers, as thars no person of y<sup>e</sup> Highest Rank or greatest Estate exemph from troubls in this world, so I hope what y<sup>e</sup> meet w<sup>t</sup> all in y<sup>r</sup> new station will by y<sup>r</sup> sweet even Temper, & y<sup>e</sup> trew affections of a tender loveing Husband, overbalance those uneasy minuettts that may sumtimes obstruct y<sup>r</sup> quiatt Repose.

I received my sons, for which I give him thanks. I was much surpris'd & troublld for that pore garll.

I've bin Indispos'd w<sup>t</sup> a could in my Head which is Incident to all persons att first comeing heare & have bin Bleeded for it, sine which I thank God I'm much better. I foolishly cutt of all my long hair behind & putt nothing one behind to keep ofe y<sup>e</sup> could.

My affectionat love to y<sup>e</sup> & my deare son, constantly beseeching God to extend his blessings towards y<sup>e</sup> & that I may ear long receive y<sup>e</sup> good tidings & hopes of being made a granmother is y<sup>e</sup> earnest desire of, Deare Child,

Y<sup>r</sup> most affectionate Mother,

E. INCLEDON.

I thank God Bob<sup>1</sup> is very well & joynes w<sup>t</sup> me in his affectionat love to you both & our hearty service to our friends at Bidiford. Pray my service to M<sup>rs</sup> Stevens; ye moad here is all morning for foreign prinises; they were thar Heads very much stoping foroward att top & but litell hair under. I've often wisht for a cup of ale out of y<sup>r</sup> seller for y<sup>e</sup> drink hear is worse than ever. Y<sup>e</sup> may dereet for me att y<sup>e</sup> signe of y<sup>e</sup> Harp over against y<sup>e</sup> fountain Tavren in Kathren Street in the Strand, & pray oblige me by writing as often as y<sup>e</sup> can.

L. C. WEBBER-INCLEDON.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Incledon, second son of Lewis Incledon and Elizabeth Fane his wife, of New Inn, London, and of Pilton, co Devon, Clerk of the Peace and Deputy Recorder of Barnstaple, born 28 Feb. 167<sup>8</sup>. He was father of Benjamin Incledon, the antiquary. Mrs. Incledon (born Fane) was buried at Barnstaple, 1 Nov., 1717, where, in the parish church, there is, to her memory, a mural monument (with a Latin inscription) placed there by her son Robert.



## A GREAT MARRIAGE SETTLEMENT

THE very remarkable settlement executed by Roger, Earl of Warwick, on the marriage of his daughter Agnes with Geoffrey de Clinton the Chamberlain has never, it would seem, been printed. Its text, unluckily, is somewhat corrupt, but the very exceptional character of the document and its importance in several respects make it well deserving of study. It is rather difficult to date the settlement, for Roger was Earl from 1123 to 1153, but as some of the witnesses are found among the knights of his son and successor in 1166, it must belong to the latter part of Roger's tenure, of the title. The mention, also, of the Bishop of Winchester suggests that it belongs to the reign of his brother Stephen in which he played so great a part.

Rogerus Comes Warr' omnibus suis baronibus et amicis suis fidelibus tam presentibus quam futuris salutem. Sciatis me dedisse Agnetem filiam meam in uxorem Gaufrido Camerario consilio Regis et episcopi Wyntoniensis et Com' Warr' <sup>1</sup> et Roberti fratris mei et aliorum meorum fratrum et meorum hominum in maritag[ium] et cum ea in servic[ium] x milites de xvij quos tenet de me [in] feudo. Ita quod illi x milites quieti et liberi er't de omni servicio quod ad pertinet et hii x facient suam custodiam de Brandun' ; et præter hoc servicium Henrici filii Voster. Et si rex acceperit commune auxilium per suum regnum, de hiis x Gaufridus dederit in quantum pertinebit x militibus. Et si rex ger' in expeditionem infra Angliam, hii x milites ibunt ad castrum <sup>2</sup> (sic) mea[m] in expeditione. Si ego vero perdonum vel acquietacionem vel aliquam admensuracionem a rege habuero, illud idem perdonum et acquietacionem et admensuracionem habebit Gaufridus quantum ad hos x milites pertinebit. Et si accipero auxilium de meis militibus Gaufridus accipiat ad opus suum si voluerit. Et preterea ego concedo Gaufrido et hered[i] suo tenere Com[itat]um de Warr' de me et meis hered[ibus] eodem modo quo de Rege habeo vel habere potero.

Hujus rei sunt testes ex parte mea : Comit[e] Waren' ; Roberto fratre meo et Gaufrido et Henrico ; Siwardo filio Turi ; Hastecill de Haruc ; Hugone filio Ricardi ; Turstino de Munst' ; Waltero filio Hugonis ; Henrico Drap' ; Willelmo Giffard' ; Hugone Abidon'. Ex parte Gaufridi : Willelmus de

<sup>1</sup> One hesitates to extend these words, especially when the text is not always trustworthy ; for there was often scribal confusion between the Earls Warenne and the Earls of Warwick. Roger's brother-in-law was the Earl Warenne, so that we cannot be sure whether these words denote the latter or Roger's wife or mother.

<sup>2</sup> This must be an error for 'costum,' a Low Latin word. The knights were clearly to go at the earl's cost.

Glint[ona]; Willelmus filius Radulfi; Hug[one] de Glint[ona] et Maurficio] fratre eius; Ricardo Turn'; Robertus filius Gaufridi et Helias frater ejus; Stephanus filius Radulfi et Ricardus frater ejus; Rogerus de Frevilla; Radulfus de Martinmast; Mig' de Norhampton; Paganus de Bereford]; Willelmus filius Odonis; Rad[ulfus] de Drait[ona].<sup>1</sup>

The whole document has the true ring of those which are met with in Stephen's reign, and which I have dealt with in my *Geoffrey de Mandeville*. I have there printed from this same volume, a cartulary of the Earls of Warwick, the charter of the Empress Maud to William de Beauchamp, relating to Warwickshire, and it seems to me that we have here a grant, no less abnormal, of the shrievalty of a county, the earl granting it to his son-in-law to hold as he held it himself of the king. The fact that Geoffrey de Clinton appears on the Pipe Roll of 1130 (31 Hen. I.) as sheriff of Warwickshire makes it rather difficult to understand this provision; for, as we have already seen, the grant appears to be of later date.

The earl's allusion to the 'counsel' of the king and others, in accordance with which he made this settlement, strongly suggests that it was really intended to end some dispute between Geoffrey and himself. A marriage was in those days a method sometimes employed for the purpose.<sup>2</sup>

To the historian the document is of interest for its reference to the levy styled 'auxilium militum' on the Pipe Roll of 1130, and for the very curious provisions as to the 'ten knights.' These appear to have comprised a release of service and an arrangement that these knights should perform their castle ward at Brandon Castle (in Woolston), which was probably, therefore, then held by Geoffrey.

But for genealogists the value of this remarkable document consists in the names of the witnesses, among whom are great tenants of the Earls of Warwick. We will take them in order.

(1) The Earl de Warenne (?). If this is the person meant, he was the brother-in-law of the Earl of Warwick, who went on crusade in 1147 and died on the way, unless it is his son-in-law and successor, Stephen's son William.

(2) Robert, Geoffrey, and Henry, younger brothers of the Earl of Warwick, and all known as such.

(3) Siward, son and heir of Turchil de Arden (*alias* de

<sup>1</sup> Add. MS. 28,024, fo. 58 (54a).

<sup>2</sup> As in the case of the great Berkeley agreement *temp.* Stephen.

## A GREAT MARRIAGE SETTLEMENT 155

Warwick), that great Domesday baron in Warwickshire. Siward now held under the Earls of Warwick such portions of his father's fief as he retained. His sons Henry and Hugh were holding some five fees apiece of the Earl of Warwick in 1166.<sup>1</sup>

(4) Anschetil de Harcourt.<sup>2</sup> This is clearly the predecessor of the Yvo de 'Harewecurt' whose holding under the Earls of Warwick was seven knights.<sup>3</sup> He is also clearly identical with the man of whom we read, under Leicestershire, in the 1130 Pipe Roll:

Anschetillus de Herolcurt reddit compotum de xj libris et xiijs. et iiijd. ne placitet de terra sua nec heres suus.

This is of great importance for the origin of the English Harcourts, because the family claims that their ancestor, 'Ivo de Harcourt,' was son of William de Harcourt, to whose English possessions he succeeded. The above Anschetil finds no place in their pedigree, although he bore the surname of the alleged founder of the house, Anschetil, Sire de Harcourt, a contemporary of the Conqueror.

(5) Hugh Fitz Richard, Lord of Hatton and founder, *temp.* Stephen, of the adjacent house of Benedictine nuns, at Wroxall. He held no fewer than ten knights' fees of the Earl of Warwick in 1166.<sup>4</sup>

(6) Turstin de Montfort, Lord of Beaudesert, where the Empress Maud granted him a market on Sundays. He similarly held ten knights' fees of the Earl of Warwick in 1166.<sup>5</sup>

(7) Walter Fitz Hugh. He cannot be identified from the Earl's *carta* of 1166.

(8) Henry Drap'. This witness also cannot be identified. The name seems corrupt, and must stand for Henry Dapifer, who attested in 1154 Earl Roger's confirmation of William Giffard's gift to the monks of Bordesley.

(9) William Giffard. He held two fees from the Earl in 1166.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 325.

<sup>2</sup> I would read the name in the text as 'Hascetill' de Haruc[urt].

<sup>3</sup> *Red Book*, p. 325.

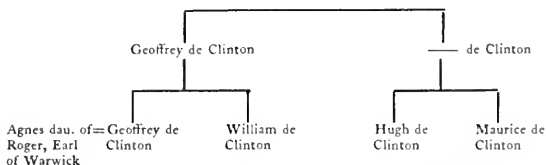
<sup>4</sup> *Red Book*, p. 325. See also, for this important man, my *Calendar of Documents preserved in France*, pp. 412-4.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* See also General Wrottesley's *The Giffards*, p. 11.

(10) Hugh Abbadun. He held three fees from the Earl in 1166.<sup>1</sup>

Geoffrey de Clinton's witnesses were partly drawn from members of his own family. Three of them, according to Dugdale's pedigree, were related to him as follows:—



Of Geoffrey's other witnesses Roger de Frevilla was lord of Woolston (co. Warwick) in right of his wife at the close of Henry I.'s reign,<sup>2</sup> and was a benefactor there to the Clinton foundation at Kenilworth, and Payn de 'Bereford' appears to be an earlier member of the Warwickshire Barfords of Barford than any discovered by Dugdale.

But the most interesting name is the last, that of Ralf de Drayton ('Rad' de Drait'.) For, under Drayton (co. Warwick), Dugdale states that he had seen a deed of Henry II.'s time, 'penes S. Mountford, ar.,' in which this Geoffrey de Clinton restored the place 'to one Giffard de Lucerna, as heir to Robert de Lucerna his brother, unto whom he had given the inheritance thereof in lieu of special service that he had performed to the said Geoffrey, in his castle of Simily and elsewhere, to hold by the service of one knight's fee.' Now 'Simily' will be sought for in vain; but it is now represented by St. Pierre-de-Semilly and La Barre-de-Semilly, two adjoining *communes* just to the east of St. Lo (La Manche), the proof whereof is that La Lucerne,<sup>3</sup> from which the above family would be styled 'de Lucerna,' is immediately adjacent to St. Pierre-de-Semilly. There are still to be seen at the latter place the 'Restes d'un château fort (monument historique), sur le bord de deux étangs,' which must have been the castle spoken of in the above document by Geoffrey, the Norman seat of the Lords of Kenilworth.

<sup>1</sup> Ibid.

<sup>2</sup> Compare the *Burton Cartulary* (Ed. Wrottesley), pp. 32-3.

<sup>3</sup> Not to be confused with La Luzerne d'Outremer, also in La Manche.

The place has left its stamp even on the map of Warwickshire ; for Radford Simely (now Semele) derives its distinctive name from that Henry de Simely whom, according to Dugdale, Geoffrey de Clinton enfeoffed there under Henry I. This Henry clearly came from Geoffrey's Norman home.

Geoffrey de Clinton owed his rise, as is well known, to Henry I., and I am tempted to associate his connexion with this part of Normandy with the fact that Henry, as I have elsewhere shown, bestowed lands in England on men who came from the Côtentin, his own former dominion. Whether Ordericus exaggerates or not in classing him among those whom Henry I. '*illi obsequentes de ignobili stirpe illustravit, de pulvere, ut ita dicam extulit,*' the above evidence clearly traces the oldest of our English ducal houses to the Norman cradle of the race.<sup>1</sup>

Another grant by Earl Roger deserves to be mentioned with this one. In it he gives to the Canons of Kenilworth the manor of Salford (Priors), which Geoffrey had given them in almon.<sup>2</sup> The first witness, as before, is '*Siwardus filius Turchilli*'; the second, '*Robertus de Monteforti,*' must be Turstin's predecessor ; the third, '*Ricardus de Vernun,*' would be predecessor to Walter de Vernun, who held three fees of the Earl in 1166.

Agnes, with whose settlement we have dealt, is, I presume, mentioned in the charter by which Geoffrey de Clinton grants half a knight's fee in Leamington Priors to Gilbert '*Nutricius,*' who gives him therefor 20 marcs and a silver cup, with a besant to Agnes his wife.<sup>3</sup>

J. HORACE ROUND.

<sup>1</sup> Its English name of Clinton was derived from Glympton, Oxon, and it appears to be able to trace its pedigree back further than any other English ducal house.

<sup>2</sup> Lansd. MS. 229, fo. 55d.

<sup>3</sup> Dugdale, however, who abstracts this charter under Leamington Priors, assigns it to his father, the first Geoffrey.

## A ROYAL PEDIGREE AND A PICTURE OF THE BLACK PRINCE<sup>1</sup>

THE long pedigree roll of parchment from which we take our illustrations is the work of a monk of Peterborough. One side of it has a heading :—

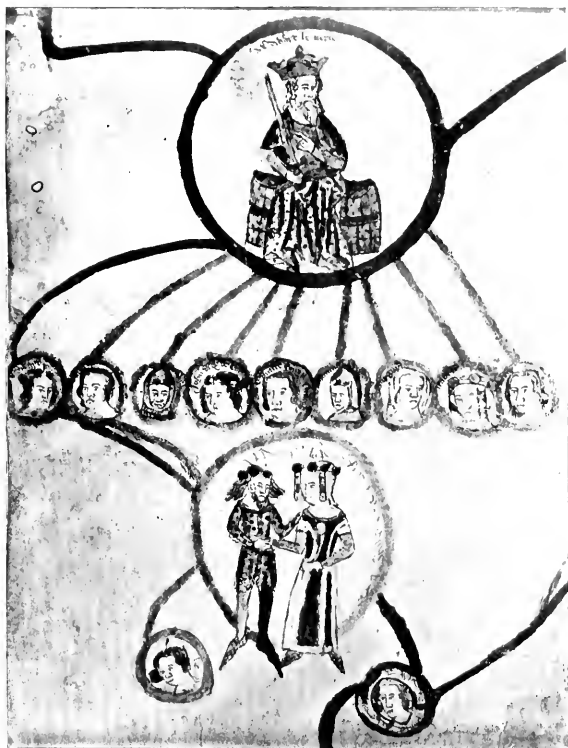
[C]ronica rotulata Latine et Gallice conscripta cum regibus Anglie ex utraque parte depicta fratris Walteri de Witteliseye monachi monasterii de Burgo Sancti Petri anime cujus propicietur Deus amen.

The form of the prayer indicates that the monk, Walter of Whittlesey, was dead when the roll was thus recorded as his work. The date of Walter's work upon the roll is uncertain. His pedigree pictures and his historical gloss upon them end with the death of Edward I. in 1307, and the character of the work indicates this as the most probable period for the making of the roll. But another hand has recorded upon it a long list of events to the date of 1374, to which time we may assign the continuation of the pedigree to the Black Prince and his children.

The genealogy begins with the story attested by ancient chroniclers of the ship which came to Saxony without an oar to row it. In this ship was found a little boy whom the good Saxons brought up, naming him SCHEF. SCHEF on coming to manhood begat BEADWI, and BEADWI WALA, who is followed by a long line of descendants. The sixteenth name in the pedigree is that of WODON, 'whom the pagans deifying, they worshipped him for a god,' whose day was called Wodonnesday.

The twenty-eighth name is that of PYBBA, with whom begins the true 'pedigree,' he being pictured enthroned in a roundel from which jut the lines of descent of the kings and princes who follow, each in his roundel. PYBBA begat

<sup>1</sup> This roll is amongst the family archives of the Earl of Egmont, by whose kind permission we have been allowed to examine and photograph it.



THE BLACK PRINCE AND THE FAIR MAID OF KENT.





PENDA, 'the most pagan king of the Mercians,' whose name is more familiar to historians than those of SCHEF and BEADW1. The system of the pedigree-maker doubles the length of his roll. PENDA in his roundel has below him in a row his sons and daughters, amongst whom is WLFERUS, his son, who succeeds his elder brother PEADA. But when we come to deal with WLFERUS as a king and a father, a line from the little roundel in which he appears as one of his father's children carries us on to a large one in which he appears as REX WLFERUS.

The sovereigns follow each other, standing and sitting, holding sceptres, swords and spears, gloves, palms of martyrdom, and the first side of the roll ends with EDWARD THE ELDER.

The reverse of the roll goes back some generations to begin again with ADELWLF [Ethelwulf] at the head. On this side the French language takes the place of Latin, and the chronicle surrounding each roundel of a king becomes longer and fuller. Full justice is done to the wisdom of Alfred, and his divisions of the day are related to the corroboration of Mrs. Markham and Mrs. Mangnall. Below Alfred, will be seen the picture of his daughter, *Alfred la sage fille Alured*, to whom it will be seen that wisdom has brought a certain severity of feature.

The head of EDMUND YRENESIDE as prince is the first to appear in a mail hood with a round basinet. His son, Edward the exile, a ferocious person, has a round iron hat of peculiar form above a most improbable hood and gorget in one piece of plate, which thrusts forward below his mouth in a saucer like-projection. Behind his shoulders are a pair of small alettes with crosses.

The same head covering is found further on as the equipment of MAUGER son of RICHARD *sanx pour*, and we see that for his lesser portraits the artist uses stock types.

KNUT stands in ringed mail with large gloves, a sleeveless coat to the knee, his legs in greaves and articulated shoes. The pedigree of the Conqueror is traced from Rolf, William himself being styled WILLIAM BASTARD. We go past WILLIAM LE ROUS and HENRI LE CLERC to RICHARD, who is pictured in the act of striking at a lion with his sword. The artist has given King John a wry look of obstinate waywardness. The dress of Henry III. is noteworthy, a long and

plainly-cut gown with false sleeves and worn without a girdle, taking the place of the usual close-sleeved and girded gown covered with a full cloak.

The first artist ends his work with a picture of Edward I., whose wives and children are drawn by a less skilful hand. Under this reign the national hero of Scotland is disposed of by our Peterborough monk as *un ribaud larron*, *William Walleys nomee*.

At the end of the roll this later hand gives us the most interesting of our pictures. In a large round stands a strange little figure with long hair, moustache and pointed beard. He wears a close-fitting coat of blue with red spots, fancifully slittered at the skirt edge. This coat has large buttons down the front and more buttons from wrist to elbow. A belt is worn low in the waist. His shoes are long and pointed, and hose and shoe are red on the one leg and yellow on the other. A garland of red roses is about his head, and another is worn by the lady he takes lovingly by hand and shoulder. Her under-gown is scarlet with close sleeves of yellow. Above this is an over-gown, sleeveless and slit open from shoulder to foot, the sides being joined over the hips only. Over them is written in a curious scrawl, *Edward le prince fys a reoy Edward le terce*. Below them are roundels for their children. 'Edward who died an infant' and 'Richard who was born at Bordeaux.'

Here then is what we may believe to be a contemporary picture of Edward the Black Prince, most famous of our princes of Wales, and of his wife the fair maid of Kent.

The last date in the chronicle upon the other side of the roll is in 1374. The Black Prince died in 1376, and after his death his son Richard, who is here given no title, was created Prince of Wales. Grotesque as may be these little figures, they take at once a peculiar interest when we regard them as drawn by one who thought of the famous prince and captain as a living man, his contemporary.





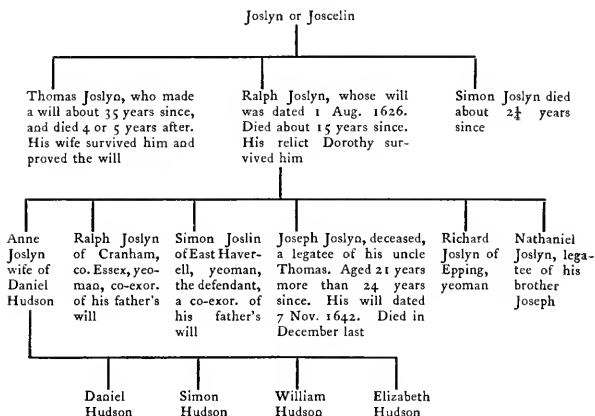
# A GENEALGIST'S CALENDAR OF CHANCERY SUITS OF THE TIME OF CHARLES I.

## HUDSON AND OTHERS V. JOSCELIN

H $\frac{1}{4}$ . Bill (30 April 1646) of Daniel Hudson of Epping, co. Essex, clothier, and Richard Joslyn of Epping, yeoman, exors. of the will of Joseph Joslyn, brother of the said Richard, whose brother-in-law was the said Daniel Hudson.

Answer at Chelmsford (22 May 1646) of Simon Joscelin (defendant with Ralph Joscelin).

Concerning the farm of Bolling Hatch purchased by Ralph Joslyn, deceased and Simon his brother.

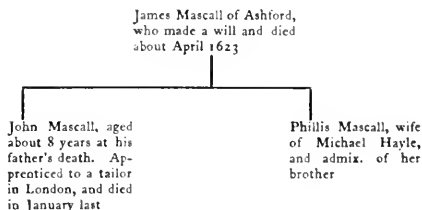


## HAYLE V. CUCKOWE

H<sub>11</sub>. Bill (14 May 1632) of Michael Hayle of Essheford, co. Kent, vintner, and Phillis *alias* Phillide his wife.

Answer (22 Oct. 1632) of Thomas Cuckowe, defendant, guardian to John Mascall.

Lands in Wye, co. Kent.

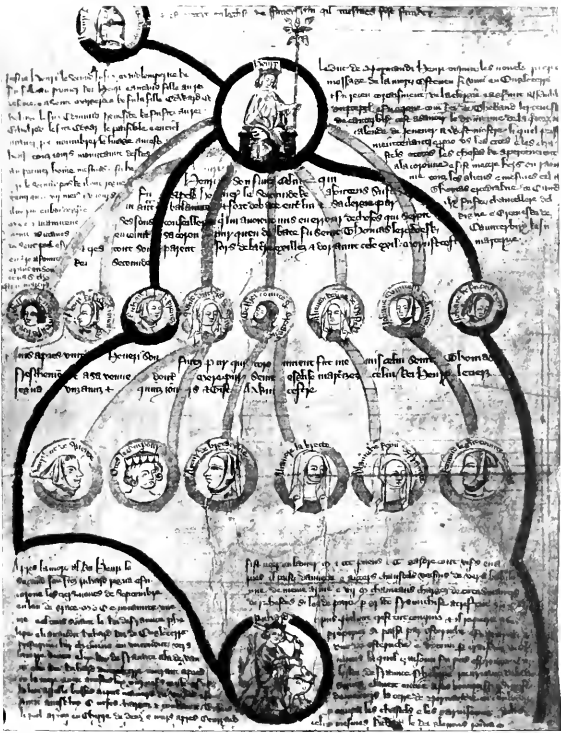


## HUNGATE V. HOBARTE

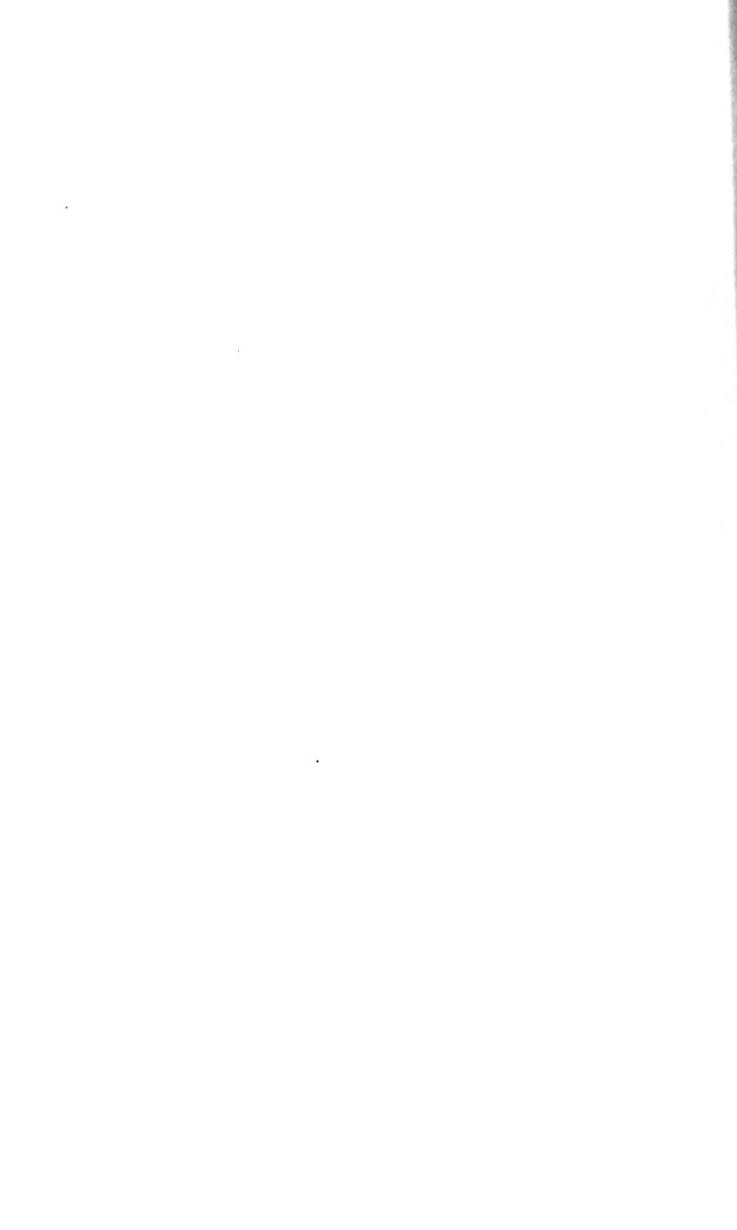
H<sub>16</sub>. Bill (25 May 1631) of Sir Henry Hungate, knight, one of the gentlemen in ordinary of his majesty's privy chamber.

Answer (13 June 1631) of Sir Miles Hobarte, knight.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| i.<br>Thomas Pettus = Anne =<br>exor. of Sir<br>John Pettus | ii.<br>Sir Henry Hungate, knight,<br>the compt., son of the Lady<br>Caesar |
|---|--|



KING HENRY AND KING RICHARD LIONHEART.



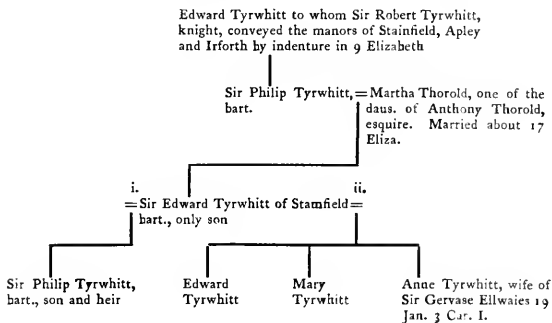


## HARDRES AND OTHERS V. CLIFTON AND OTHERS

H<sub>17</sub>. Bill (28 June 1631) of Richard Hardres of Upper Hardres, co. Kent, esquire, executor of Sir Thomas Hardres of the same, knight, and William Child, scrivener.

Answer (8 Nov. 1631) of Sir Gervase Clifton, bart., and Sir George Chute, knight, and (9 July 1631) of Sir Philip Tirwhitt, bart.

Manors, etc., in Lincolnshire. Debts of Sir Edward Tyrwhitt, deceased.

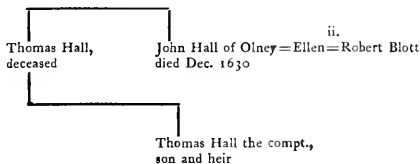


## HALL V. TRIPP AND OTHERS

H<sub>25</sub>. Bill (30 June 1631) of Thomas Hall, cousin and heir of John Hall of Olney, co. Bucks, maltster, deceased.

Answer (2 July 1631) of Thomas Tripp and (31 Oct. 1631) of Robert Blott and Ellen his wife.

A message in Olney.



## HOWARD V. JACKSON AND OTHERS

H<sub>2</sub><sup>17</sup>. Bill (14<sup>th</sup> May 1641) of Sir William Howard of Thornethwayte, co. Westmorland, knight (one of the younger sons of the Lord William Howard of Noward in Cumberland, who died in Sept. 16 Car. I.).

Answer (17 Oct. 1641) of Thomas Jackson and others.

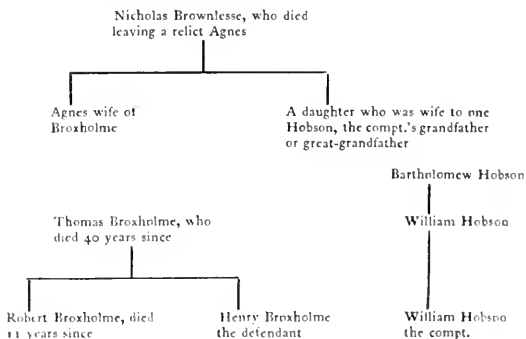
The manors of Thornethwaite and Askam, which the complainant alleges were conveyed to him by his said father, and out of which he claims certain rents and fines.

## HOBSON V. BROXHOLME

H<sub>2</sub><sup>19</sup>. Bill (28 May 1641) of William Hobson of Wrawby, co. Lincoln, yeoman.

Answer (19 Oct. 1641) of Henry Broxholme.

Lands in Messingham whereof one Nicholas Brodmillesse *alias* Brownlesse, yeoman, died seised.

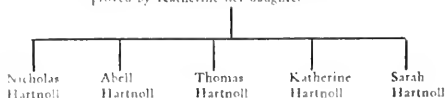


## HARTNOLL V. HARTNOLL AND OTHERS

H<sub>3</sub><sup>15</sup>. Bill (3 Dec. 1640) of Abell Hartnoll of Tiverton, co. Devon, yeoman.

Answer (18 Oct. 17 Car. I.) of Katherine Hartnoll, Sarah Hartnoll, Humphrey Cogan, and Thomas Cogan. Samuel Cogan another defendant is dead.

Nicholas Hartnoll, who made a nuncupative will in Feb. 1613. He left Prudence his widow, whose will of 24 Dec. 1638 was proved by Katherine her daughter

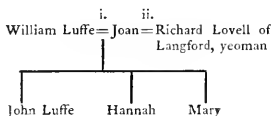


LOVELL V. GOODSON AND OTHERS

L $\frac{1}{2}$ . Bill (24 Nov. 1646) of Richard Lovell of Langford, in Berrington, co. Somerset, yeoman, and Joan his wife.

Answer (20 Jan. 164 $\frac{4}{5}$ ) of John Goodson, John Baker and Elizabeth his wife, William Hilhouse and Sarah his wife and Henry Backwell and Joan his wife.

Concerning the will of John Luffe, deceased, who is alleged by the plaintiffs to have delivered his goods to the defendants for their preservation whilst the royal troops overran Somerset. The testator was taken prisoner by the king's forces and imprisoned in Taunton Castle until the day of his death. He made a will in Sept. 1643, making John Luffe, the compt., Joan's eldest son, his exor. and died in December following. The said exor. was then aged about seven years, and his mother took admon. with the will annexed.

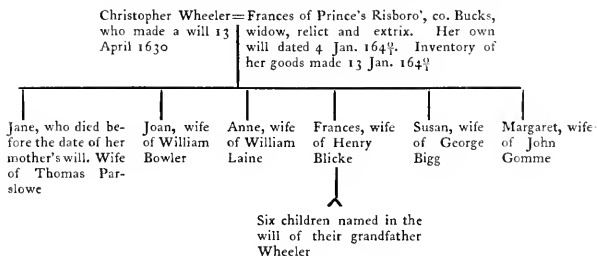


LAINE AND OTHERS V. BOWLER AND OTHERS

L $\frac{1}{6}$ . Bill (3 Feb. 164 $\frac{4}{5}$ ) of William Laine and Anne his wife and Henry Blicke and Frances his wife.

Answer (19 April 1645) of William Bowler and Thomas Parslowe, exors. of the will of Frances Wheeler, deceased.

Concerning the will of Frances Wheeler, deceased. The said Frances left legacies of 40s. each to forty-one of her grandchildren, and 5*l.* to Joan, wife of Edward Stevens, another granddaughter. Also 20s. to John Tatham, a kinsman. To Frances wife of John Wheeler, 20s.

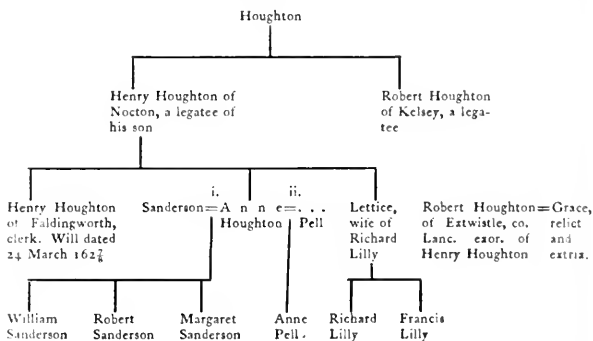


## LILLY V. HOUGHTON

L<sub>2</sub><sup>1</sup>. Bill (17 June 1631) of Richard Lilly and Francis Lilly, infants within the age of twenty-one years, by their father and guardian Richard Lilly of the city of Lincoln, gent.

Answer at Colne, co. Lanc. (29 Sep. 1631) of Grace Houghton, widow.

Concerning legacies to the complainants under the will of Henry Houghton of Faldingworth, co. Lincoln, clerk, who is alleged in the bill to be their grandfather by the mother. The answer quoting the will *verbatim*, makes them nephews by the sister.

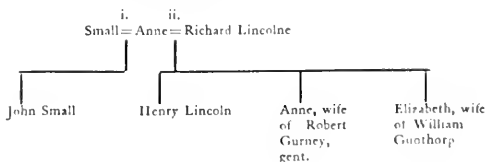


## LINCOLNE V. GURNEY AND OTHERS

L<sub>3</sub><sup>1</sup>. Bill (13 July 1641) of Henry Lincolne of Swanton Morly, co. Norfolk, yeoman.

Answer (18 Oct. 1641) of Robert Gurney, gent., and Anne his wife, and William Gunthorp and Elizabeth his wife.

Concerning copyholds of the manor of Swanton Morly surrendered by Richard and Anne Lincolne about 4 Jac. I. to the use of themselves for life, with remr. to John Small, son of the said Anne, charged with certain payments by the said John Small to his half-sisters.

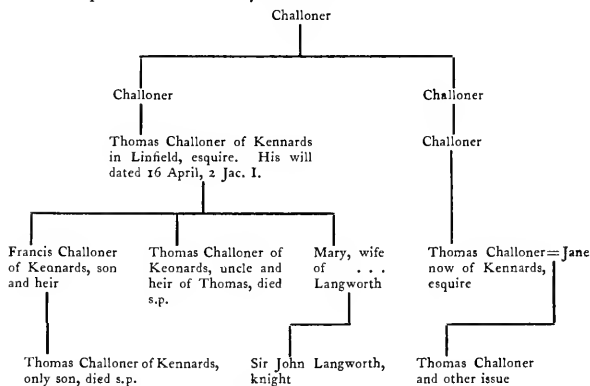


LANGWORTH V. CHALONER

L<sub>4</sub><sup>1/2</sup>. Bill (1 July 1631) of Sir John Langworth of the Broyle in Sussex, knight.

Answer at Kennards, co. Sussex (7 Oct. 1631), of Thomas Chaloner, esquire, and Jane his wife.

Concerning the manor of Kennards or Kenwards and its settlement upon the defendants by Thomas Chaloner, deceased, uncle to the complainant, who says that the defendants are not of kin to the said Thomas deceased. The pedigree is that put forward by the defendants, who say that the complainant was cut off by his uncle because of his evil courses.

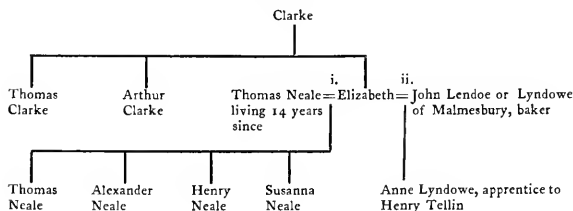


LENDOE V. PROVENDER AND OTHERS

L<sub>4</sub><sup>1/4</sup>. Bill (14 July 1641) of Elizabeth Lendoe of Cowintt, co. Gloucester, widow.

Answer (19 Oct. 1641) of James Provender, gentleman, of Somerford Keynes, co. Wilts, gent., exor. of John Sneade of the same, clerk, deceased.

Concerning a copyhold in Somerford.

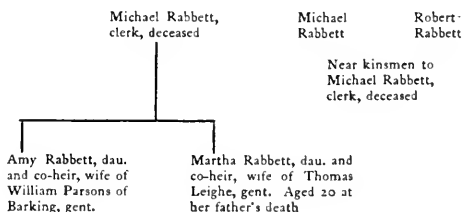


LEIGHE V. BATTEY AND OTHERS

L<sub>4</sub><sup>1</sup><sub>9</sub>. Bill (12 Oct. 1632) of Thomas Leigh of London, gent., and Martha his wife.

Answer (30 Oct. 1632) of James Battey, defendant with Robert and Michael Rabet, exors. of Michael Rabbett, deceased.

Concerning the estate of Michael Rabbett, clerk, deceased, who was seised of lands in Barking, co. Essex, and in Stone, Greenhithe, Swanscombe, Sutton at Hone, Tunbridge and Boughton Monchelsey, co. Kent. He made a will 19 July 1630.

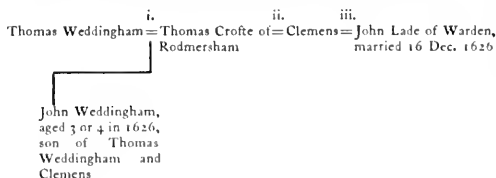


LADE V. CHALCROFT

L<sub>5</sub><sup>1</sup><sub>2</sub>. Bill (4 May 1629) of John Lade of Warden in the isle of Shepey, co. Kent, yeoman.

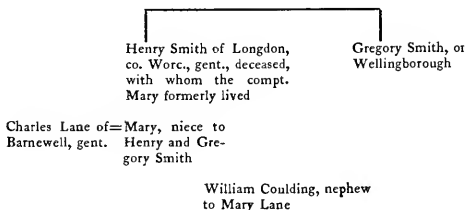
Demurrer of Thomas Chalcroft of Bredgar, gent.

Concerning the portion of John Weddingham, who was aged three or four in 1626, and who was born after his father's will was made.



LANE V. COULDING

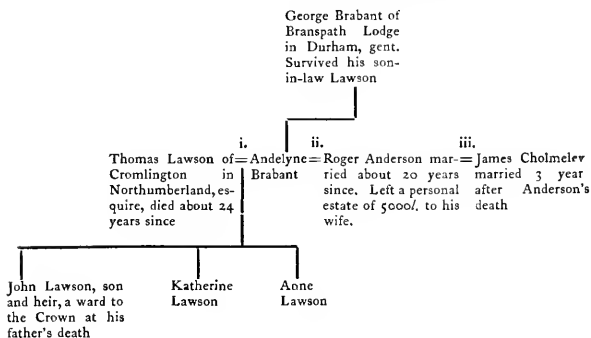
‡ L<sub>54</sub><sup>1</sup>. Bill (17 May 1641) of Charles Lane of Barnewell, Northants, gent., and Mary his wife, complainants against William Coulding, gent., nephew to the compt. Mary and exor. of the will of Gregory Smith of Wellingborough, gent., her uncle.



LAWSON V. BRABANT AND OTHERS

L<sub>57</sub><sup>1</sup>. Bill (29 Nov. 1641) of Katherine and Anne Lawson, daughters of Thomas Lawson, deceased, compts. against George Brabant, gent., their grandfather, and James Cholmeley and Andelyne his wife.

Concerning the alleged withholding of the compts. portions. The complainants were infants at the time of their father's death.



## WHAT IS BELIEVED

*Under this heading the Ancestor will call the attention of press and public to much curious lore concerning genealogy, heraldry and the like with which our magazines, our reviews and newspapers from time to time delight us. It is a sign of awakening interest in such matters that the subjects with which the Ancestor sets itself to deal are becoming less and less the sealed garden of a few workers. But upon what strange food the growing appetite for popular archaeology must feed will be shown in the columns before us. Our press, the best-informed and the most widely sympathetic in the world, which watches its record of science, art and literature with a jealous eye, still permits itself, in this little corner of things, to be victimized by the most recklessly furnished information, and it would seem that no story is too wildly improbable to find the widest currency. It is no criticism for attacking's sake that we shall offer, and we have but to beg the distinguished journals from which we shall draw our texts for comment to take in good part what is offered in good faith and good humour.*

WE are sadly familiar with the newspaper column which, persuading us to consider with it the alarming mortality in modern warfare, leads us suddenly and treacherously into the presence of Mrs. Hubbard, a resident in Chatsworth Villas, Camden Town, who had given up all hope of life and the reasonable enjoyment of her meals until a neighbour, whose name and address may be had upon application, suggested a popular pill whose name and address upon enamelled iron cuirasses the countryside. But such adventures keep us cautious; and seeing certain paragraphs open pleasantly and, as it were aimlessly, with the remark that the fashion of going hatless in the street has spread to those whom the journalist knows as 'our lively neighbours,' we ask ourselves towards what we are being taken. We guess, and are not deceived. Our paragraphs end in the legend of the De Courcy Hat, the Hat which upon the heads of its owners in the royal presence has braved not only the halberds of the guards but all his-



torical probabilities. It comes new furbished, new appointed, this unfailing legend, in the pages of a great evening newspaper :—

It was once counted a privilege to walk, not bareheaded, but covered before a king. The Earls of Kinsale had this dubious distinction as reward for an old-time service. Seven centuries ago Philip of France summoned that cheerful hero, our own King John, to mortal combat. John thought he would rather not, but offered De Courcy, Earl of Kinsale, freedom from the dungeon in which he lay if he would take in hand the commission. De Courcy, spoiling for a fight, agreed, and John and Philip sat together to see somebody's head cracked. The French champion cried off on seeing the size of the Englishman, whereupon the untried conqueror playfully stuck his helmet upon a post of oak, and drove his sword through it and so deep into the wood that none save himself could withdraw it. He had purchased his freedom, and his reward he heard from his magnanimous sovereign's lips : 'Thou art a pleasant companion, and heaven keep thee in good beavers. Never unveil thy bonnet again before king or subject.'

Ancient custom orders that this curious anecdote should be told of a Courcy, Earl of Ulster, but the remonstrances of genealogists, who have urged that there never was a Courcy Earl of Ulster, have prevailed, and we have now a Courcy Earl of 'Kinsale' to meet the craven champion and earn the honour of the hat. We must nevertheless demand yet another earldom for the hero. Barons of Kingsale we know, they being alive to testify, their hats firmly on their heads, but of Courcy Earls of Kingsale we know never a one, quick or dead. For the rest, King John's speech is a fresh and welcome example of English speech in the days of Courcy and Brian de Bois Guilbert, yet it leaves the nature of the privilege uncertain. These Earls of Kingsale, these pleasant companions, is it possible that they wore bonnets with veils, even as did our aunts ?

\* \* \*

The old Saxon families still pour in for registration in our columns. Lord Bingham's contest at Chertsey brought the newspaper genealogists upon his track, and the ancestral glories of his houses were thus chanted by the Scalds at the edge of the conflict.

LORD BINGHAM, who is to fight Chertsey in the Liberal Unionist interest is in his forty-fourth year, is one of the most popular of Volunteer commanders, has been in the Rifle Brigade, was A.D.C. to the Duke of Connaught, and served with distinction in the Bechuanaland Expedition of 1884-5.

He is the eldest son of the Earl of Lucan, and has been High Sheriff of

County Mayo. He married in 1896 one of the greatest heiresses of the last decade of the nineteenth century, Miss Violet Spender Clay.

The Binghamms are *an old Saxon family*, and *crop up* in the records of the First Henry's day, when Sir John de Bingham, Knight, was seated at Sutton Bingham, in Somerset. They settled in Ireland in the sixteenth century, when Sir Richard Bingham was made Marshal of that county and General of Leicester. The earldom came to Sir Charles, seventh baronet, in 1795.

Here we may see the effect of the genealogical fashions of our day, which, as we have already noted, demand Anglo-Saxon origin of all who would be truly in the movement. The ancient Dorsetshire family of Bingham of Melcombe in the old-fashioned peerages were wont to boast of their Norman blood. It can but be the taste of the time that has made them Anglo-Saxons, but the change matters little in a case where proof of either origin is not likely to be forthcoming. Note that the earliest ancestor claimed for an Anglo-Saxon family flourishes under Henry I., a generation after the Conquest, whose parentage must therefore be resolved by the inner consciousness of his descendants; and note also that these Anglo-Saxon families would do well to re-christen the dim ancestral shade whom their fancy chooses to be their patriarch, calling him Eadward or Godric or some such name which might savour more of an Anglo-Saxon pedigree than John or William.

. . .

Simple as the task would seem to be of tracing the pedigree of a noble English family beyond the period of the Conquest, there are some for whom the fateful year of 1066 is a date not to be bridged. Mr. Justice Bray is amongst these.

The knighthood conferred yesterday by the King on Mr. Justice Bray, whose appointment in succession to Sir Gainsford Bruce is barely two months old, is not the first honour of the kind which has come to his family. He has a delightful estate at Shere, in Surrey, which was given to one of his ancestors, Sir Reginald Bray, by Henry the Seventh, whose Lord Treasurer he was. There was also another knight, Sir Edward Bray, M.P. for Helston, who married in 1554 Elizabeth Roper, whose mother was Margaret More, a circumstance which gives the present Sir Reginald More Bray not only his middle name, but kinship with the greatest of Lord Chancellors, Sir Thomas More.

Remotest of Sir Reginald's ancestors, so far as the records go, was William Sicur de Bray, whose name figures in the roll of Battle Abbey as one of the Conqueror's associates in arms.

We despair of persuading the journalist that mention in that famous roll is no better evidence of antiquity for an English

family than would be the occurrence of an ancestral name in the equally trustworthy fiction of *Ivanhoe*. The marvellous pedigree of Lord Brassey is not notably supported by the account of the doings of Maurice de Bracy at Torquilstone Castle, and the pedigree of Bray must call to warrant some more credible surety than any one of the several versions of the roll of Battle Abbey, an old and popular jingle with no better authority at its back than its well-sounding title. We are not disposed to deny that a William de Bray may have landed at Pevensey with a kite-shield and a ringed hawberk, Brays being found on our shores not long after that landing; but his kinship with Mr. Justice Bray must be held unproven for the present, for reasons we have hinted at in an earlier volume of the *Ancestor*.<sup>1</sup> The descent of Mr. Justice Bray from the great Chancellor is, however, history and fact, and a happy genealogical omen for one who comes to put on the ermine of the English bench.

\* \* \*

This from an article in an evening newspaper which would have us walk about further London with our eyes open for memorials of the past. The word is of Brentford.

Down at the end of the Butts, in the High Street again, is the *Red Lion*. An insignificant-looking hostel, but in it King Richard the Lion once held a Chapter of the Garter. What an amazing picture we would see could the dull, drab walls but reproduce that scene in all its vivid colour and dignity!

Now our King Edward, third of the name, won us victories by sea and land, Cressy, Poitiers and Sluys. But of all his doings popular fame might surely recall his founding of the ancient and noble order of the Garter. Is the legend no longer to be remembered of the Countess of Salisbury, of the ball, and of the dropped garter. Mistranslated as it must ever be, the story of *Honi soit qui mal y pense* should surely linger amongst us to save us from believing that King Richard of the twelfth century had art or part in the glorious company of the Garter knights. Let him keep his lion, his minstrel and his twenty-six pound battle-axe, but let us forbid him to boast of anticipating the first chapter of the Garter by

<sup>1</sup> *Ancestor*, vol. vi.

more than a century and a half with a revel in a Brentford public-house.

\* \* \*

It has long been the very remarkable boast of the ancient house of Fitzwilliam that their ancestor, an Englishman named Sir William Fitzwilliam, being cousin to Edward the Confessor and Ambassador to William of Normandy, was a treacherous turncoat. They add that this Sir William, coming over with the Conqueror, fought against his own kinsfolk at Hastings, and had for his reward a scarf from his arm, which scarf has ever been the heirloom of the house.

Antiquaries, eager for the good credit of an illustrious family, have urged that nothing can be traced of Sir William Fitzwilliam the traitor, that his embassy is a myth and his kinship with the Confessor a false imagination. That William Fitzwilliam, by each syllable of his French names, could not have been an Englishman in any wise. That Godric, the first known ancestor of the Fitzwilliams of Milton, was indeed an Englishman as his name betokens, yet one who, living about a century after the Conquest, was safe from temptation to treachery under Duke William's banner. That Norman warriors, duke or churl, wore no scarves on their arms, and that therefore —. But here is the scarf itself !

The christening of the infant son of Mr. and Mrs. G. Wentworth Fitzwilliam, of Milton Hall, Peterborough, took place at Marholm Church, Peterborough, on Sunday. The godparents were Earl Fitzwilliam, Lord Kesteven (who is abroad and was represented by Mr. Fitzwilliam), and Miss Molly Wickham, daughter of Major and Lady Wickham. The names given to the child were William Thomas George. Attached to the child's gown was the famous William the Conqueror scarf, *one of the two authentic possessions of the Conqueror*, and one of the choicest treasures at Milton. *The scarf was presented to a direct ancestor of Mr. Fitzwilliam who was a marshal of the Conqueror's hosts when he invaded England.* It has been worn by nearly all the male members of the Fitzwilliam family at their baptism.

In the presence of the christening scarf, more tangible evidence than we have ever found before for an English family legend, we make our submission. The scarf is here, pinned safely to the gown of Master William Thomas George Fitzwilliam, and we can do no less than disavow all doubts. The ancestor of Master William Thomas George we confess to have been at once an Englishman, an ambassador and a traitor, and we hope we may be kept in time to come from credulous

following of antiquaries. And that we may hold more safely to the sure path of inspired legend we would fain know the nature of the second 'authentic possession of the Conqueror, for to that also may be pinned some family history which, leaning upon the broken reed of history and record, we may have scouted to our shame.

\* \* \*

To the high-class evening paper that has given us many a tale for this column we are indebted for this example of what is believed as to peerage titles.

Lord Hastings is the eleventh holder of a barony created in 1264 by writ from Sir Simon de Montfort, and renewed in 1290 by the first Edward.

The discrepancy is explained by the fact, almost unique in the history of the peerage, that when the sixth baron—who was also the third and last Earl of Pembroke of a line long prior to the Herberts—died in 1391 at the age of seventeen, the earldom became extinct, and the barony lay dormant for four centuries and a half.

It was not until 1841 that the abeyance was terminated. The House of Lords then declared the co-heirs to be Henry l'Estrange, of Hunstanton, and Sir Jacob Astley, and finally summoned Sir Jacob to the House of Lords as 'sixteenth Baron Hastings.'

Of the nine intervening barons, however, neither history nor heraldry has left any trace. They have vanished into the centuries. But a curious circumstance remains. While these nine unnamed and shadowy barons were spread over a period of four hundred and fifty years, there were five actual tangible Lords Hastings in the first thirty-four years which followed the revival of the title.

From this we learn that writs of summons proceed not, as we imagined, from the Sovereign, but from 'the House of Lords,' who appear to follow in this revolutionary practice the example of 'Sir Simon de Montfort,' who, by the way, was Earl of Leicester. We also learn that a peerage dignity is 'dormant' when it is actually 'in abeyance,' which again is news.

But the writer's really great discovery is that Sir Jacob Astley was summoned as 'sixteenth Baron Hastings.' We are thankful to say that the barbarous 'Baron,'—a style which would, till recent times, have suggested a German Jew,—has not yet found its way into writs of summons in feudal baronies, nor, we need scarcely add, do these instruments ticket their recipients with imaginary numbers to vex the souls of the writers of newspaper paragraphs. The effect of the House of Lords' decision, in 1841, was that ten, not

nine, members of the Hastings family, whose names and history are perfectly known, had been rightfully entitled to the barony though they had not borne the title. Instead of 'nine unnamed' barons being spread over a period of four hundred and fifty years, decidedly a 'curious circumstance,' these ten covered only 153 years, namely from 1389 to 1542, an average of some fifteen years instead of fifty. The barony then fell, according to this decision, into abeyance for 300 years, till a writ of summons to 'Jacob Astley de Hastings, chevaler,' determined that abeyance. All this the writer of paragraphs might have learnt from a peerage wisely read; but in matters of peerage as of pedigree, newspapers remain content to be supplied with amazing information.

\* \* \*

In the calmest month of the newspaper year the Cabman Claimant to a Tyrrell baronetcy and estates has had space found for him willingly by the most exclusive journals. As is customary in such cases no pedigree is stated by the claimant's supporters. There is nothing in itself improbable in the heir to a baronetcy being discovered upon a cab-rank. Fiction has indeed been in advance of the Tyrrell case, and a successful novel of Mr. Grant Allen allowed a baronet cabman to perish miserably upon his box-seat. But of this Tyrrell claim we are allowed nothing more than rumours of the torn parish registers and defaced monuments which belong to the older school of romance. Meanwhile the newspaper genealogists have traced the Tyrrells to the age of Henry VIII., a modest antiquity which earns our sympathy for an indignant Mr. J. H. Tyrrell, of 37, London Road, Twickenham, who writes to the *Daily Mail*, in reference to a cabman's claim to the Tyrrell baronetcy, that the family can trace its lineage not for four centuries, as stated, but for at least ten. From his letter we learn that

the family descends from Pepin le Gros, grandfather of Charlemagne, and was of considerable note for ages anterior to Henry VIII.

Sir John Tyrrell was Captain of Carisbrooke, in 1377, and his ancestor Sir Walter is the man reputed to have slain Rufus.

The Tyrrells of Essex and Buckinghamshire were of an ancient and knightly stock, and although the main and landed lines of the name have come to an end, one cannot regard the

family as even probably extinct. We believe, however, that no descent from Sir Walter of the bow and arrow can be supported by evidence. Much more then may we decline to believe that a Birmingham citizen can summon a descendant of the imperial line of Charlemagne with a cry of 'hansom up?'

\* \* \*

Lord Chetwynd, who celebrates to-day his 81st birthday, is the seventh Viscount of the creation of 1717 in favour of Walter Chetwynd, one of the famous Shropshire Chetwynds, whose records in that county go back to a date long prior to that of William the Conqueror.

Such an assertion may be best met with counter-assertion. The records of the famous Shropshire Chetwynds do not go back to a date long prior to that of William the Conqueror. We offer this statement of ours to any genealogist who may need it, advising him that it will be useful not only in the case of future reference to the famous Shropshire Chetwynds, but to any famous Shropshire family, or indeed to any other English family, famous or infamous, of the north, south, east or west of England. Truth may thus be served, the devil shamed, and the contempt of every respectable Welsh gentleman attracted to the golden book of English nobility.

## THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS

THESE crests are from a manuscript of the armorial collections of Thomas Wall, Windsor herald of arms and afterwards Garter. In the year 1530 Master Wall made up his collections and wrote them with his own hand into a book now in the possession of the editor of the *Ancestor*. The first part contains a valuable armory of shields; the second, with which we now deal, a rare list of crests.

To the misfortune of students of English armory, no one of our ancient rolls of arms, save a copy of a late fifteenth century roll of some Lancashire and Cheshire knights, has come down to us with a record of crests as well as of shields, and for English mediæval crests we must look to seals and monuments which, for the most part, leave us guessing at the colours. This roll of crests, then, has an interest above most armorial MSS. of the Tudor period.

The language of the blazon has its own value. Wall, as a laborious herald, is disposed to magnify his art by pranking it out with the far-fetched words supplied to him by those early writers of armory whose curious science bears so slight a relation to the actual practice of their contemporaries, users of armorial bearings. Nevertheless, Wall's language is far from the debased jargon of those who were to come after him. There is a main flow of plain English words for which he has sought no far-fetched disguise. His sitting lions and flying dragons but rarely become *seant* or *vollant*; a griffon will have a 'bee' about his neck rather than be *gorged*. A lion's *gamb* is a lion's paw, which needs no glossary. Beasts stand in place of being *statant*, and gold and silver are here according to old English custom, giving place to *or* and *argent* only in certain hurried abbreviations. Certainly a man who could Frenchify 'dropped' as *drope* had little excuse for going outside his mother tongue.

The curious elaboration of many of these crests will at once strike the student, who will remark that Windsor herald whenever possible gives colours for the mantle and wreath—arbitrary colours, as it seems, which bear no relation in either case to one another or to the colours of the shield.



## THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS 179

The wreath is sometimes replaced by a crown, by a 'dukes hatte' (the cap of maintenance of later blazonry), by a friar's girdle, by a plain circlet or by a towel, a word which our fathers always used when they would speak of the eastern turban.

### HERE FOLOWITH CRESTYS OF NOBLE MEN.

1. BRANDON DUKE OF SUFFOLKE beryth to his crest a lions hede rased gold crowned par pal silver and geules the lions hed drope<sup>1</sup> asur in a wreth silver and geules m. g. d. a.<sup>2</sup> *logaulte moblige*, g(u)les, d(oubled), a(r)gent).

2. ROBYNSON OF MALPAS MARCHANT OF LONDON beryth to his crest a robyn reedbreast in his kinde standing on a sonne goold in a wreth silver and vert manteled geules doubled silver. Par Clarenceux a° 1528, 25 Feb. a° H. 8, xx.

3. STANLEY beryth to his crest a harte passant silver in a wreth gold and geules manteled asur dobled silver.

4. LATHOM beryth to his crest an egle in his nest gold flyeng gryping a child swadeled geules lined ermyns the swadelbond gold the mantel geules doubled ermyns his bagge<sup>3</sup> an egles foote gold.

5. WARREN ERLE beryth to his crest a busche<sup>4</sup> of swannes fethers silver in a crowne geules manteled geules lyned silver.

6. MAN beryth to his crest two armes armed silver garnished gold holdyng a ringe gold with a dyamond betwene their handes in a crowne gold.

7. MONTHAULT beryth to his crest a lions pawe silver holdyng a branche of ooke vert in a wreth silver and asur manteled asur lynyd silver.

8. STRAUNGE beryth to his crest a woulf in his kinde with a naked child in his mouth on a wreth gold and asur manteled geules doubled silver.

9. CLYFTON OF CLYFTON beryth to his crest a right arme appareilled [armed *written above the line*] with a bolster on the shulder gryping a fauchon silver in a wreth silver and sable manteled asur doubled gold.

10. THURSTON OF ANDERTON beryth to his crest a hilpe otherwise callyd a curlewe in a wreth silver and vert the mantel sable doubled gold.

11. RIGMAYDEN beryth to his crest a hertes hede sable rased in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable doubled silver.

12. CATHRALL OF GARSTANG beryth to his crest a catte silver passant in a wreth gold and asur the mantel asur d. ar.

13. RADCLYF OF THE TOURE beryth to his crest a bulles hede rased sable a crowne about his neck silver with a cheyne gold the hornes silver typed gold in a wreth gold and sable manteled geules lyned silver.

14. WOURTHINGTON berith to his crest a boucke of a goote<sup>5</sup> silver browsing in a bushe of nettelles vert in a wreth silver and vert manteled vert doubled silver.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. dropped with azure.

<sup>2</sup> These abbreviations, which occur constantly in the roll, signify m(antle),

<sup>3</sup> Badge

<sup>4</sup> Note recurrent use of the good English word 'bush' in place of *panache*, or of the meaningless 'plume,' which should signify a single feather.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. French *bouc*.

15. PRESTWICH OF PRESTWICH beryth to his creest a porpentine in his kinde in a wreeth gold and geules manteled sable doubled silver.

16. LONGFORD beryth to his creest thre chybolles<sup>1</sup> in a bushe of faisantes fethers in a wreth gold and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

17. DALTON beryth to his crest a dragons hede vert langued geules.

18. LATHAM OF KNOULSLEY beryth to his crest an egle sitting clos loking backwardes<sup>2</sup> gold on a leche<sup>3</sup> geules mantel asur lined gold.

19. EGLESTON beryth to his crest a lymmers<sup>4</sup> hede rased sable with a collar silver ful of tourteaulx in a wreeth silver and sable manteled silver doubled g.

20. ASHEHURST beryth to his creste a fox in his kynde in a wreeth silver and geules manteled g. dou. silver.

21. KYGHLEY beryth to his crest a dragons hede sable razed in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable lynyd silver.

22. SHERBOURN beryth to his crest an unicornes hede silver coupe in a wreeth silver and vert the mantel vert and silver palle doubled silver.

23. STANDISCHE OF STANDISCHE beryth to his crest an oule w<sup>4</sup> a ratte in her foote standing in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable doubled silver.

24. STANDISCHE OF DOKESBURY beryth to his crest a coke silver membred geules in a wreth silver and asur manteled asur lyned silver.

25. TALBOT OF BASCHAWE beryth to his crest a hounde silver passant in a wreth gold and asur manteled purple doubled ermyns.

26. TALBOT OF SALBURY beryth to his crest a hounde sable in a wreeth silver and geules manteled purple doubled silver.

27. BOUTH OF BARTON beryth to his crest an imaigne of Sainte Katherine in a wreth gold and vert manteled vert lyned ar.

28. BERON<sup>5</sup> beryth to his crest a maremayden silver the nether part geules in a wreth geules and silver manteled g. doubled silver.

29. TRAFFORD beryth to his crest a man threschar party par pale silver and geules with a flayl in his honde gold, standing in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

30. ASHETON OF ASHETON beryth to his crest a man mawer party par pal sable and silver with asythe silver the helve gold in his hande his stroke stricken<sup>6</sup> standing in a wreeth silver and sable mant. sable doubled silver.

31. BOTELER OF WARYNTON beryth to his crest a standing cuppe coveryd gold in a wreth silver and geules manteled asur lynyd silver.

32. LEYGH OF BRADELEY beryth to his crest a rammes hede silver standyng upon a dukes cronnet<sup>7</sup> geules manteled geules doubled ermyns his wound in biru maile.

33. BOLDE beryth to his crest a griffons hede sable betwene two wynges gold in a croune geules manteled sable doubled silver.

<sup>1</sup> Onions.

<sup>2</sup> Modern blazonry would improve 'looking backward' into *regardant*, which has in itself no such meaning.

<sup>3</sup> I take it that the swaddled bantling upon which the Lathom eagle stands has been mistaken by Thomas Wall for a reptile. Note however that in No. 74 the word *leche* is used for a line or leash.

<sup>4</sup> A tracking hound.

<sup>5</sup> BYRON.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. PILKINGTON (No. 45).

<sup>7</sup> A curiously early example of the 'ducal coronet' to which blazoners were to turn the crowns of the older armorists.

34. TERBOKKE beryth to his crest an egle vert sitting close membryd geules in a wreth silver and geules mantled geules doubled gold.
35. IRELAND berith to his crest a dowe silver in a wreth gold and asur manteled geules lynyd silver.
36. FARINGTON beryth to his crest a lyzard in his kinde standing in a crowne gold manteled geules lyned ar.
37. LANGTON OF WALTON beryth to his crest a maydens heede with burlettes<sup>1</sup> in a wreth silver and geules mantel geules double silver.
38. SOUTHWOURTH beryth to his crest a bulles hede silver razed in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable lynyd silver.
39. HOUGHTON berith to his crest a bullys hede geules in a wreth gold and geules manteled sable doubled silver.
40. WOLTON beryth to his crest a woodwous a wyld man in his kinde vert standing in a wreth silver and geules manteled g. doubled silver.
41. MOLYNEUX beryth to his crest a bushe of pecoke fethers in a wreth gold and asur the mantelet asur lynyd gold.
42. PUDSEY beryth to his crest a wyld catte grey in a wreth gold and vert the mantelet vert lyned silver.
43. ATHERTON beryth to his crest a swannes hede betwene two wynges silver in a crowne gold the mantel geules doubled ermyns.
44. STRYCKLOND beryth to his crest a fagotte of holly vert with the berrys geules leyng in a wreth silver and sable the mantel sable lyned silver.
45. PYLKINGTON beryth to his crest a man mawer silver and sable party par pal fetching his stroke<sup>2</sup> with his sythe silver manched<sup>3</sup> geules standyn in a wreth silver and sable manteld geules lynyd silver.
46. GERARDE beryth to his crest a lyons pawe ermyn holding a haukes lure gold in a wreth hermyn and asur the mantel asur doubled silver.
47. HARINGTON OF HORNEBY beryth to his crest a lepardes hede sable armed geules in a wreth gold and geules manteled sable lynyd silver.
48. URSWYKE beryth to his crest a lyon silver in a wreth silver and sable mantelled sable doubled silver.
49. LEYVER beryth to his crest a hare in his kinde in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.
50. BOTELER OF KERKELOND beryth to his crest a standing cuppe gold uncouveryd in a wreth silver and geules manteled g. d. ar.
51. LAWRENS beryth to his crest a luces tayle silver in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules lyned silver.
52. BANESTER beryth to his crest a pecoke in his pryde sitting in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.
53. WAREN OF STOKPORT beryth to his crest a bushe of swane fethers silver in a crowne geules manteled geules doubled silver.
54. SAVAIGE beryth to his crest an unicornes heede silver hor. or and mane verd in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable doubled silver.
55. CALVELEY beryth to his crest a calfe sable standing in a crowne geules manteled geules doubled silver.

<sup>1</sup> The hanging sides of the long coif

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the action of the mower in the crest of ASSHETON (No. 30).

<sup>3</sup> Here Wall has succeeded in finding a less English word than the 'helve' of No. 30.

56. **VENABLES OF KYNDERTON** beryth to his crest a dragon geules commyng out of a wyre some callyth hit a salt borowgh silver in a wreeth silver and geules manteled geules d. silver.

57. **FETON** beryth to his crest . . .

58. **DAWNE** beryth to his crest a sheef of arrowes in a wreeth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

59. **BRERETON** beryth to his crest a beyres hede sable mouseled geules besante in a wreth gold and geules mantel geules lynyd silver.

60. **DELVES** bereryth to his crest a dolphin asur on a wreth silver and asure manteled asur lyned silver.

61. **TROWTBECKE** beryth to his creest a morian<sup>1</sup> with a dart in his hond standing on a wreeth silver and asur manteled sable doubled hermyns.

62. **STANLEY OF HUTTON** beryth to his crest a hertes hede silver tynyd gold in a wreth gold and asur the mantel asur d. or.

63. **MAINWARING** beryth to his crest an asses hede grey w<sup>t</sup> an halter on hit in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

64. **HOLFORDE** beryth to his crest a greyhondys hede sable in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable lynyd silver.

65. **EGERTON** beryth to his crest a hartes hede gold rased in a wreth silver and sable manteled geules lyned silver.

66. **MASSY OF TATTON** beryth to his crest a moore coke in his kynde standing in a wreth geules and gold.

67. **BULKELEY** beryth to his crest a bulles hede silver and sable party par pal in a wreth gold and asur manteled asur lyned silver.

68. **DAMPORT OF DAMPORT** beryth to his crest a mannes hede close yeed with a halter a bout his necke in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable doubled silver.

69. **COTYNCHAM** beryth to his crest a sarazins hede silver with a towail<sup>2</sup> bout hit in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

70. **ASTON** beryth to his crest an asses hede partyd par palle silver and sable in a wreth silver and sable manteled sable doubled silver.

71. **KNOWLLES** beryth to his crest a rammes hede sylver the oone horne gold the other asur in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

72. **WYNINGTON** beryth to his crest a stylytory silver in a wreeth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

73. **BRYNE OF TREVAN** beryth to his crest a man silver and g. party par pal a staffe or in his hande and a salt panyer v. at his backe, similiter **VENABLES &c.** a brode hatte geules the furst legge ar. the ij<sup>d</sup> v. standing in a wr. a. g. m. g. d. ar.

74. **FIRNYLEY** beryth to his creste a hounde geules coler and leche silver in a bushe of ferne vert standing on a wreith silver and vert manteled vert lynyd silver.

75. **ARDERN** beryth to his crest a busche of ostrische fether silver on a wreith geules and gold manteled geules dobled silver.

ALL THESE BEFORE THAT BE MADE FOR  
CRISTYS BE OF CHESHIRE AND OF  
LANCASSHIRE EXCEPT THE TWO  
FURST.

<sup>1</sup> A moor, the 'morian' of the Scriptures.

<sup>2</sup> 'The turban was described by us in old times as a 'towel' or 'Saracen's hat of towels.'

# THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS 183

## [CRESTS OF IRISH NOBLES]

76. THERLE OF ULSTER IN IRELAND beryth to his crest a bushe of swanne fethers silver in a crowne geules the mantel party par pall geules and asur doubled ermyns.

77. THERLE OF ORMOND beryth to his crest an egle flyeing out of a bushe of fethers silver on a wreth gold and asur manteled asur doubled hermyns.

78. THERLE OF KYLDARE beryth to his crest a marmoset in his kinde bound by the mydel with a chayne gold in a wreith gold and vert manteled geules doubled ermyns.

79. THERLE OF DESTMOND beryth to his crest a boore silver swadeled ermyn bound geules in a wreth gold and geules mantell geules doubled silver.

80. BERMIGEAM ERLE OF LOUTHE IN IRELAND beryth to his crest an owle ermyn crouned and menbred gold in a wreith gold and geules the mantel vert plated silver doubled gold.

81. PRESTON VICOUNTE OF GARMANSTON IN IRELAND barith to his crest a foxe in his kinde uppon a dukes hatte sable lyned gold manteled sable doubled gold.

82. THE LORD HAWTHE<sup>1</sup> IN IRELAND beryth to his crest an otter in his kinde standyng in a wreith silver and g. g. ar.

83. THE LORD DULON<sup>2</sup> IN IRELAND beryth to his crest a demy lion silver holdyng in his pawe a starre gold in a cressant geules in a wreth silver and asur manteled geules lyned ermyns.

84. THE LORD BARREY IN IRELAND beryth to his crest a woulfes hede sable in a wreth silver and geules m. g. d. ar.

85. PLONKET IN IRELAND beryth to his crest a horsse silver brydeled sable in a wreth gold and asur manteled sable doubled silver.

86. TYRELL OF IRELAND beryth to his crest a boores hede silver caboched swalowyng a pecoakes tayle in his kinde in a wreth silver and geules manteled sable lyned silver.

87. KETYN OF IRELAND beryth to his crest a boore silver wrouting in a bushe of nettelles vert in a wreth silver and geules manteled vert doubled silver.

88. WYSE OF IRELAND beryth to his crest a demy lyon geules droppe silver in a wreith silver and sable the mantel geules doubled gold.

89. CUSACKE OF IRELAND beryth to his crest a maremayden silver holdyng her tayle in her right honde standyng in a sercket gold mantelyd asur doubled gold.

## [MEN MADE KNIGHTS BY HENRY VII.]

90. CHEYNY OF KENT beryth to his crest two bulles hornes silver roted gold mantelyd geules doubled silver his bage a half a rose geules the sonne beames commyng owt of hit gold.

91. GUYLDEFORD OF HALDEN IN KENT beryth to his crest a fyre bronde in the propre coullours in a wreth silver and geules manteled sable doubled silver.

92. PONYNGES OF KENT beryth to his crest a demy dragon vollant sable in a wreth gold and vert manteled vert lynyd silver his wourde logaulte na peur.

93. FORTESCU beryth to his crest a beste in maner of a lezard with a long tayle mouthed like a dragon silver standyng on a wreith silver and asur manteled asur lynyd silver

94. RYSELEY OF [ ] beryth to his crest a moriens hede with a scerlet <sup>1</sup> of white roses havynge ringes gold at his eerys in a wreeth silver and asur manteled asur doubled silver.

95. TREVRY <sup>2</sup> made knyght by H. VII beryth to his crest a ravens hede sable in a wreeth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

96. MORTIMER beryth to his crest a bushe of blew fethers in a crowne gold manteled asur doubled silver.

97. HUNGURFORD beryth to his crest two sickels silver compassing a jarbe of whete parti par pall geules and vert in a crowne gold manteled sable doubled silver.

98. POINTZ beryth to his crest v floures gold stalked vert in maner of pyne apples in a wreeth silver and s. m. s. d. a.

99. RYS AP THOMAS beryth to his crest a demy lyon sable in a toppecastell palle silver and vert in a wreth gold and asur manteled sable doubled silver.

100. FITZWATER VISCOUNT beryth to his crest two wynges in palle geules a sonne and a loke hangyng by hit gold betwene the wynges in a wreth gold and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

101. COKESEY beryth to his crest a sheef in maner of cincqfeules gold bouddes purple in a wreeth gold and asur manteled asur doubled silver.

102. LEWKENOUR OF SUSSEX beryth to his crest an unicornes hede silver horned gold in a wreeth silver and asur manteled asur lyned silver.

103. HEYDON beryth to his crest a hound silver flecked sable standyng on a wreth silver and geules manteled g. d. a.

104. VERNEY beryth to his crest an egle asur.

105. CAREW beryth to his crest a dymy lion sable commyng out of the toppe of a shippe gold on a wreth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

106. BEDYNGFELD OF SUFFOLK beryth to his crest an egle gold displayed armed geules standin in a wreeth silver and geules manteled geules lyned silver.

107. DELABERE beryth to his crest a busche of ostriche fethers in a crowne gold manteled asur lyned silver.

108. AUDELEY BARON beryth to his crest a sarazins hed w<sup>t</sup> a towel silver on a wreeth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

109. HOPTON beryth to his crest a crowe sable standyn in a wreeth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

110. NORYS beryth to his crest a crowe sable standyn in a wreeth silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

111. TIRWHIT beryth to his crest a lapwinges hede gold in a wreth gold and geules manteled asur lyned silver.

112. GREENE beryth to his crest a buckes hede ermyn horned goold on a wreeth gold and asur manteled asur lyned ar.

113. WILLOUGHBY beryth to his crest an owle silver crouned gold on a wreeth gold and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

114. HERBERD beryth to his crest a woman morions hede w<sup>t</sup> long here a button in the ende sable a wreth a bout her hede gold and geules standyng in a lyke wreeth manteled asur lyned silver.

115. PARKAR beryth to his crest a buckes hede sable in a wreth gold and asur manteled sable lyned silver.

116. FITZLEWES OF ESSIX beryth to his crest a busche of ostriche fethers the

<sup>1</sup> A circlet.

<sup>2</sup> TRIFFRY.

## THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS 185

oone silver the other sable standyng in a crowne gold manteled sable lyned silver.

117. PASTON beryth to his crest a griffon seant holdyng in her mouth a chayne gold.<sup>1</sup>

118. POOLE OF WARBLINGTON IN SOUTHSEX beryth to his crest an osprey gold taking a fyshe silver in a wreeth gold and sable manteled geules doubled silver.

119. BELLINGHAM beryth to his crest a hartes heede gold in a wreeth silver and geules manteled geules doubled ermyns.

120. POOLE OF WIRALL beryth a gryffons hede asur beked gold within a crowne gold manteled geules doubled silver.

121. BROME OF KENT beryth to his crest brome<sup>2</sup> vert with coddess geules in a wreth silver and geules manteled s. d. silver.

122. VAUX BARON beryth to his crest . . .

123. BROUGHTON OF STANTFORD beryth to his crest a squirrel sittynge breking a nutte geules on a wreith silver and g. manteled geules doubled silver.

124. BLOUNT beryth to his crest a lion passant geules crowned gold standing on a hatte geules doubled ermyns m. g. d. ar.

125. VAMPAGE beryth to his crest a demy lyon salliant gold in a wreth gold and geules manteled asur doubled a.

126. SANDYS OF WYNE<sup>3</sup> beryth to his crest a heede of a bukke of a goote silver armed and berded gold betwene two wynges gold on a wreth silver and sable manteled sable doubled silver.

127. PIKERING beryth to his crest a lions pawe asur armed gold in a wreth silver and asur manteled asur lyned silver.

128. SABCOTT beryth to his crest a gootes hede rased silver horned and berded gold in a wreth silver and sable m. s. d. ar.

129. BOWLDE beryth to his crest a gryffons hede sable beked geules in a crowne silver manteled sable doubled silver.

130. BARKELEY O RUTTELOND beryth to his crest a beerys hede silver moseled geules in a wreeth gold and vert m. v. d. a.

131. DIGBY beryth to his crest an osprey silver holdyng a horsheewe sable in a wreit a. and g. manteled g. d. silver.

132. YORKE beryth to his crest a marmosettes hede sable in a wreeth silver and asur mantelyd asur doubled ermyns.

133. DODELEY<sup>4</sup> BARON beryth to his crest a lyons hede asur langued geules in a crowne gold manteled asur d. ermyns.

134. GASCOIGN beryth to his crest a luces hede silver in pal in a wreeth ermyns and silver manteled sable lyned silver.

135. BARKELEY MARQUIS beryth to his crest a myter w<sup>t</sup> the armes manteled geules doubled silver.

136. POMERY beryth to his crest a lion geules sitting holding in the right pawe an apple gold in a wreeth silver and geules manteld geules doubled silver.

137. SHELTON beryth to his crest an hermetes hedde with a hoode over hit and a nother of hit in his necke silver in a wreeth gold and asur manteled geules doubled silver.

<sup>1</sup> Over the word 'gold' is written the word *round*.

<sup>2</sup> Broom.

<sup>3</sup> The Vine.

<sup>4</sup> DUDLEY.

138. WOLSTON beryth to his crest a moreans hede in a wreath silver and sable manteled sable lyned gold hole faced.

139. PULTENEY beryth to his crest a lions hede sable langued geules in a wreath gold and geules manteled sable d. ar.

140. CONWEY beryth to his crest a morions hede with a towell about hit in a wreath gold and sable manteled sable d. ar.

141. LYSLE beryth to his crest a whiet horned silver and having a crowne about his neke with a chayne gold in a wreath gold and asur manteled asur doubled ermyns.

142. GREY OF RITHIN beryth to his crest a dragon gold flyeng standyng on a dukes hatte geules doubled ermyns manteled gold doubled ermyns.

143. STOURTON BARON berith to his crest a frier sable with a whippe in his honde silver standyng in a wreath silver and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

144. WEST beryth to his crest a griffons hede in a crowne gold manteled geules doubled ermyns.

145. SAINT JOHN OF BEDFORDSHIRE beryth to his crest a baboyne gold in a wreath gold and purple manteled geules doubled silver.

146. VERNON beryth to his crest a long bores hede sable rased tusked geules in a wreath silver and sable manteld g. doubled silver.

147. HASTINGES beryth to his crest a maremaide silver and lyke fyshe the nethe in her kynde in a wreath silver and geules manteled geules lyned ermyn.

148. GRYFFITH berith to his crest a hartes hede cabouched party par pale gold and silver in a wreath silver and asur manteled geules doubled silver.

149. TYNDALE beryth to his crest a busche of ostrishe fethers bound ermyns in a crowne gold manteled geules lyned a.

150. MOUNGOMERY beryth to his crest a hyndes hede rased.

151. DARCY beryth to his crest a bulle sable armed silver in a wreath gold and geules manteled asur doubled silver.

152. CHEYNEY beryth to his crest two fezzant fethers bound asur in a wreath silver and geules manteled geules d. a.

153. CLYFFORD baron beryth to his crest a dragon<sup>1</sup> geules vollant sitting in a crowne gold manteled geules doubled ermyns.

154. FITZWAREN BARON beryth to his crest a dragon gold sitting hissing in a wreath ermyn and geules manteled geules d. a.

155. CROFTE beryth to his crest a dragon sable the myddes of her body geules in a wreath a. b. manteled b. doubled a.

156. DACRE OF THE SOUTH BARON beryth to his crest a griffons hede with a ring in her mouth gold with a saphir in hit in a wreath gold and asur manteled asur doubled ermyns.

157. ARRUNDELL OF THE WEST beryth to his crest a woulfe silver standing in a wreath silver and geules m. g. d. a.

158. GRIFFITH that beryth to his armes g. a fece between vj lionceaux or to his crest a maydens hede w<sup>t</sup> the shulders the here o. the gowne g. wreath silver and geules geules silver.

159. CLYFTON OF (blank) beryth to his crest a peccokes hede in his kinde in a crowne gold manteled geules doub. a.

<sup>1</sup> Dragon is here, as in most blazons of the period, used for the wyver or wyvern, the four-legged dragon of the Tudor badge being a late form.



## THOMAS WALL'S BOOK OF CRESTS 187

160. HARRECOURT OF OXINFORD SHIRE beryth a pecoke sitting in a crowne gold the pecoke in his kinde m. g. d. ar.

161. MARNY OF LYRE MARNEY IN ESSEX beryth to wynges silver in pal rased standing on a dukes hatte sable doubled ermyns a bout the hatte a lace gold mantelyd sable d. ar. his wourd *logaument servir*.

162. NEWBOROUGH OF [blank] beryth to his crest a morians hede in a wreeth gold and geules m. b. d. er.

163. RYDER OF [blank] beryth to his crest a legge sable w<sup>t</sup> a sporre on the hele gold flected at the knee in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

164. BAUD OF ESSEX beryth to his crest a moreans hede betwene to wynges in maner of devylles wynges sable in a wreeth silver and sable manteled asur doubled silver.

165. SPEKE OF [blank] beryth to his crest a porcpyn sable on a wreth silver and geules manteled sable d. ar.

166. FULFORD OF [blank] beryth to his crest a beres hede rased errant sable mousteled gold in a wreeth gold and asur s. a.

167. LITTON OF KNESWOURT<sup>1</sup> IN THE COUNTIE OF HERFORD beryth to his crest a bittour in his coullours holdyng a lyle in his beke in a wreeth gold and geules manteled geules.

168. EGECOMBE OF [blank] beryth to his crest a bores hede caboched silver leying in a wre. or. b. manteled g. ar.

169. CLERE beryth to his crest a bushe of fethers oon monting above an other silver in a crowne of gold manteled asur lynyd silver.

170. FAIRFAX OF YORKSHIRE beryth to his crest an asses hede in a wreth gold and geules manteled sable doubled silver.

171. KNYGHTLEY beryth to his crest a hertes hede silver armed gold in a wreth geules and ermyn manteled geules doubled silver.

172. CHEOCK beryth to his crest a herons hed silver in a wreth silver and geules manteld geules doubled silver.

173. PAYTON OF SUFFOLK beryth to his crest a griffon seant gold in a wreth gold and sable manteled sable lyned silver.

174. FERERS OF GROBY beryth to his crest an unicorne ermyns in a wreth ermyns and geules m. geules d. silver.

175. CALTHORP beryth to his crest two naked boyes with rodde in their hondes betwene theym both a bores hede.

176. HUSEY OF LINCOLN beryth to his crest a whith hynd lyeng w<sup>t</sup> a crowne a bout his necke and a chayne gold on a wreth gold and vert manteled geules doubled silver.

177. PUDSEY beryth to his crest a catte of the montaign in his coulours on a wreth vert and gold sable dou. silver.

178. MERYNG beryth to his crest a greyhondes hedde sable w<sup>t</sup> a ring in his mouth.

179. RODNEY beryth to his crest a bores hede sable caboched armed gold leying on a wr. ar. b. g. a.

180. WILIYAMS beryth to his crest a wele for fische silver in a wreth silver, and asur manteled asur lynyd silver.

181. BRYAN beryth to his crest a fesantes hede in her coullours in a wreth silver and vert manteled g. lynyd silver.

<sup>1</sup> KNEBWORTH.

182. BRUCYS beryth to his crest a moryans hed geules a towell silver in stete of the wreth manteled geules doubled silver.

183. CAREW beryth to his crest a demy lyon sable comyng out of the toppe of a shippe gold.

184. CUNSTABLE OF FLAMBOROUGH beryth to his crest a ship gold in a wreth geules and silver manteled sable lynyd silver.

185. DRUERY beryth to his crest a hownde sable the snowte silver in a wreyth gold and wert manteled asur lynyd silver.

186. CLYNTON BARON beryth to his crest a busche of flegges or water rede leves sable in a crowne geules manteled sable d. ar.

187. CORBET beryth to his crest a squyrel sittyng gold krakking a nutte silver in a wryth silver and vert ma. geules d. ar.

188. WOGAN beryth to his crest a lions pawe geules armed asur in a wreth silver and sable manteled geules lynyd silver.

189. LAWRENCE beryth to his crest a trowte dyvyng silver a wreth silver and geules manteled geules lynyd silver.

190. ROGERS beryth to his crest a chery tre in his coulours standing in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

191. WALGRAVE OF SUFFOLK beryth to his crest a busche of ostriche fethers partyd in pal silver and geules in a crowne gold m. g. d. ar.

192. SEYMOUR OF [blank] beryth to his crest a wesil standyng in a wreyth silver and geules m. g. doubled silver.

193. SEYMOUR OF WYLTSHIRE beryth to his crest . . .

194. THROGMORTON beryth to his crest an olyvantes hede in his coulours graye standyng in a wreth silver and geules ma. g. ar.

195. BASSET OF CORNUAIL beryth to his crest an unicornes hed.

196. ARUNDEL OF TRERYS IN CORNUAIL beryth to his crest a hartes hede holdyng downe ward his hede hole visaiged geules armed silver standing in a wreth silver and sable m. g. d. ar.

197. S[T]RANGE beryth to his crest two handes plyghtyng over two clowdes.

198. SCROPE OF CASTILCOMBE beryth to his crest two mennes armes armed silver holdyng a ringe of gold in a crowne of the ring manteled geules doubled silver.

199. PAWLET beryth to his crest a faucon in her coullours a crowne a bout her necke gold standing in a wreth of a fryers gyrdyll graye manteled geules double silver.

200. WATERTON beryth to his crest an otter in his kynd holding a trowt in his mouth silver stondyng in a wreth silver and geules m. g. d. ar.

201. FYLOLL beryth to his crest an unicornes hed rased sable in a wreth gold and geules manteled asur doubled ermyyn.

202. INGILFELD beryth to his crest an egle dysplayed with two hedes party par pal asur and geules membred vert standing on a wreth gold and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

203. CAILWAY beryth to his crest a cocke silver combyd asur standyng in a wreth gold and asur manteled sable doubled silver.

204. PUTNAM beryth to his crest a fox hed geules in a wreith silver and sable manteled geules doubled silver.

205. BERON<sup>1</sup> beryth to his crest a maremayden the tayle geules her here gold on a wreth silver and geules manteled geules d. ar.

206. HAWTE OF KENT beryth to his crest a bushe of whytte roses stalked vert standing in a wreth silver and geules m. g. d. ar.

207. WARRE beryth to his crest a gryffons hede silver with a bee a bout his necke sable in a wreth silver and sable m. g. d. ar.

208. MALIVERER beryth to his crest a greyhound in a wreth geules and silver manteled g. d. ar.

209. REDE beryth to his crest a bore sable betwene two stalkes in a wreth silver and gold m. geules d. ar.

210. TREVYLION OF DEVON beryth to his crest two armes asur the handes silver holdyng a pellet on the which standyth a popingay in her kind in a wreth silver and sable manteled geules lynyd silver.

211 FOSTER beryth to his crest a horsse hede geules in a crowne gold manteled sable doubled silver.

212. STRIKELOND beryth to his crest a bushe of holly vert the bentes silver in a wreth silver and sabble m. s. d. silver.

213. LONG beryth to his crest a demy lion salliant silver in a wryth silver and sable manteled sable lynde silver.

214. LEE OF WILTSHIRE beryth to his crest a dun asses hede in a wreth silver and sable manteled geules doubled silver.

215. NORTON OF [blank] beryth to his crest a mannes hed courled her silver in a wreth silver and asur m. asur d. ar.

216. THIRKYL beryth to his crest a towre with a steple silver in the whiche standes a mayde in a rede kyrtel in a wreth silver and geules manteled sable doubled silver.

217. FELDING beryth to his crest a busche of floures in maner of blew-botelles silver stalked vert in a wreth gold and asur manteled geules doubled silver.

218. CURUEN beryth to his crest an unicorne hede silver the horne berd and mane gold in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled silver.

219. LODER beryth to his crest a dragon silver standing in a wreth sable and silver manteled geules lyned silver.

220. SAMPSON beryth to his crest a busse of ostrische fethers playn ermyn within a crowne gold manteled g. d. ar.

221. FOULER beryth to his crest a woulfes hede rased gold in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules doubled ermyn.

222. WOODHOUSE OF NORFFOLK beryth to his crest a wyld man in his coulours in a wreth silver and geules manteled geules lyned silver.

223. IWARDBY beryth to his crest a demy mayden geules her here gold in a crowne gold.

224. FROWIK beryth to his crest two armes.

225. ASCU beryth to his crest an asses hede or a hyndes hed silver manteled silver doubled sable the wrethe lyke.

226. KEMPE beryth to his crest an egle the wynges rising on a sheffe gold in a wreth gold and geules manteled geules doubled argent.

227. KIDWELLY beryth to his crest a gotes hed silver horned purple and asur in a wryth silver and geules manteled asur d. ar.

228. GYLLIOT beryth to his crest a luces hede rased geules in a wreth silver vert manteled geules lyned silver.

229. VAVASOUR beryth to his crest a sqwyrell kracking a nutte geules in a wreth gold and sable manteled sable ly ar.

230. COTISMORE beryth to his crest an unicorn leyng silver on a wreth silver and asur manteled asur lyned silver.

231. LEGH OF STOKEWELL beryth to his crest a cok geules w<sup>t</sup> a rammes hede silver horned and spurred gold in a wreth or g. manteled sable doubled silver.

ALL THESE HERE BEFORE NAMED FROM CHEYNY  
OF KENT HYTHERWARDES BE CRESTYS OF MEN  
MADE KNYGHTES BY KING HENRY THE VII<sup>th</sup>.

*(To be concluded in the next volume.)*

## CASES FROM THE EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS

### II. HAWTREY V. BEKYNGHAM

**I** SEEM to remember some old story that the sub-dean, lest his sons should be vain of their pedigree, put the roll of parchment on which it was emblazoned away in a garret.'

Not, I take it, the original, but an excellently preserved example of this roll I have myself been fortunate enough to see; and there are, undoubtedly, several other copies of it still in existence. There is one, for instance, according to a report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, in the possession of Lord Ripon; another is at Eastcott House; a third, none other, indeed, than the roll which the sub-dean hid, is in the custody of Miss Frances Hawtrey of Tenby, or of her sisters.

It is headed:—

'The Genealogie and Pedigree of the Auncient famelie of Hawtrey [written in latine de Alltaripa, and in some Records called Dawtrey] was of noble estimation in Normandie before the Norman Conquest as appeareth in the History of Normandy written by Odericus Vitalis a Monke of Roan, and it is to be noted y<sup>t</sup> those of Lincolne-shire written in their latine deeds de Altaripa, tooke y<sup>e</sup> name of Hawtrey planting themselves in Buckinghamshire by reason of y<sup>e</sup> inheritance that came by y<sup>e</sup> match w<sup>th</sup> the daughter & heire of the auntient Famelie s<sup>r</sup>named Checkers whose Seat so called in y<sup>e</sup> parish of Ellesborow in y<sup>e</sup> County of Buckingham, is in the possession of y<sup>e</sup> Right worshipfull Dame Mary Wolley widdow & co-heire of y<sup>e</sup> same Famelie. An heire masle of which Famelie is Rafe Hawtrey of Rislip in y<sup>e</sup> County of Middlesex Esq<sup>r</sup> a<sup>o</sup>. 1632.'

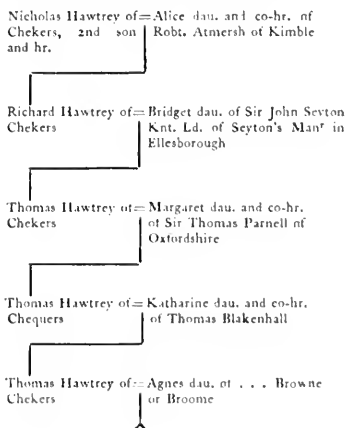
From Mr. 'Rafe Hawtrey of Rislip' descend Mr. Ralph Hawtrey Deane of Eastcott House, in the parish of Ruislipp, co. Middlesex; and Miss Florence Molesworth Hawtrey

of Windsor, to whose *History of the Hawtrey Family*, published this year, I am indebted for the anecdote of good Mr. Sub-Dean's attitude to the roll whereon was recorded his truly notable ancestry.

As for Lady Wolley, she was miserably married and died childless. Checkers, the ancient home of her family, passed to her sister's descendants, and to their testamentary heirs; and, for all I know, there may still be safely preserved within its walls those ancient evidences which, with pious care, I have no doubt, Lady Wolley produced, when this fine roll was drafted. Many of these proofs, with Latinity gone much astray, are entered on the roll itself, and are to be found, with others, in Harley MS. 5832.

So far as I can judge the charters are genuine, and the pedigree deduced from them with no little skill; but upon so wide an inquiry, particularly while I am uncertain whether the original documents may not yet be in existence, I have no pretence to enter. I am only concerned to show that a Bill in Chancery confirms a section of the pedigree, and arbitrates decisively between two varying versions of it.

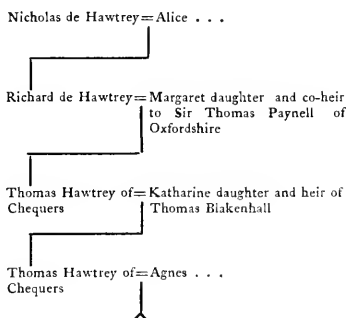
It is really a case of doctors differing. In a work of good credit by 'George Lipscomb, Esq., M.D.' (*Hist. Bucks*, ii. 192), the pedigree is stated as follows:—



## EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS 193

This conforms pretty closely to a pedigree (Harley MS. 1110, fo. 16) drawn, or copied, by William Penson, Lancaster Herald ; though for 'Bridget,' Penson gives 'Burgys' ; for 'Parnell,' 'Paynell' ; for 'Browne or Broome,' 'Bowre.' It also agrees, so far as the succession is concerned, with the copy of the roll to which I have had access. The roll knows that Nicholas married 'Alice,' but does not know her parentage ; of 'Bridget or Burgys Seyton,' however, it knows nothing ; Richard, it states, married 'Elizabeth' . . . and gives dates, upon which I dare not enter ; Thomas, son and heir of Richard, it confidently asserts, married the coheirress, Margaret Paynell.

I may say, that for reasons connected with that plaguy question of dates, I think that a generation has dropped out between Nicholas and Richard ; which, if established, might lead to the reinstatement of Bridget ; for Miss Hawtrey, too, knows nothing of her ; but here is what Miss Hawtrey says (I omit dates) :—



It would, perhaps, have been more convenient could I have persuaded the printer to place these two versions side by side ; but it will be apparent to the intelligent reader, that where Dr. Lipscomb and Penson have five generations, Miss Hawtrey has four ; that Miss Hawtrey has nothing to say to Bridget, or for that matter to Elizabeth either ; and that she marries Margaret Paynell (not Parnell) to Richard Hawtrey instead of to Thomas, Richard's son.

Now for the Bill in Chancery :—

To the Ryght Reuerend Fader in God the Archebyssshop of Yorke  
and Chauncellor of Englund.

Mekely bescehith your lordship your humble Oratur Thomas Haute that  
Wher Dame Margaret Paynell was sumtyme seased in her demeane as of fee of  
the maner of Westcoteberton with thappurtenaunces in the county of Oxon  
And the said Dame Margaret was also possessed of certen charturs eydence  
and minimentes concernyng the seid maner which Dame Margaret had issue  
Agnes which Agnes toke to husbond Thomas Bekyngham and had issue betwene  
theym William Bekyngham Which William had issue Edward Bekyngham now  
in pleyne life And the seid Dame Margaret had issue also Elizabeth which toke  
to husbond Richard Haute and had issue betwene theym Thomas Haute  
fader of your seid besecher And the seid Dame Margaret decessed After whos  
decesse the seid maner of Westcoteberton with thappurtenaunces descended  
to the seid William Bekyngham and Richard Haute as cosyns and heires of the  
same Dame Margaret . . . as aforeseid and all the eydence concernyng the  
same maner after the decesse of the seid Dame Margaret came hooly to the  
possession of the seid William Bekyngham which William made his will [ . . .  
that] your seid besecher which is also cosyn and oone of the heyres of the seid  
Dame Margaret shold haue suche charturs eydence and minimentes as be-  
longed to your seid besecher concernyng the seid maner which charturs ey-  
dence and minimentes after the decesse of the seid William Bekyngham beth  
now come to the possession of the seid Edward Bekyngham And howbeit your  
seid besecher hath often tymes requyred the seid Edward to delyver to him the  
seid charturs evidences and minimentes accordyng to the will of his seid fader  
yet that to do the same Edward vtterly [refuseth] ayenst good conscience  
Wherof of your seid besecher hath no remedy by common lawe of the land  
for as muche as he nether knowyth the specialte nor the number of the seid  
charturs eydence and minimentes Please it therfor your good lordship the  
premyssez consyderid to graunt a writt to be dyrected to the seid Edward  
comaundyng him at a certen day and upon certen payn by your lordship to be  
lymytted to be [and] appere before the kynge in his Chauncerye and there to do as  
good conscience shall require in that At the reuerence of God and in the way  
of charyte.

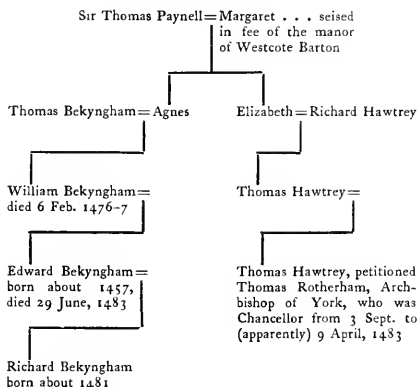
pleg' de pros' { Willelmus Chamberleyn de London' gent.  
Willelmus Dalby de eadem yeoman.

*Early Chancery Proceedings, bundle 20, 118.*



## EARLY CHANCERY PROCEEDINGS 195

We thus get the following pedigree :—



I should presume from the wording of the Bill that Margaret Paynell had inherited the manor in her own right, but there are indications that it was an ancient Paynell fee. Thus in the *Testa* Hugh Paynell holds in Westcote Barton one fee of William de Kaynes. Mr. Wing's *Annals of the Bartons* I have not seen; but in Mr. Jenner Marshall's *Memorials of Westcott Barton*, a copy of which I fortunately possess, the names of Beckingham and Paynell are, so far as I can find, only twice mentioned, once each respectively. The Paynell mention is a reference to the *Testa* as above; the Beckingham to an inscription 'in one of the north windows of the body of the church.' I conceive that it is imperfectly transcribed, but, in extension, it runs as follows :—

Orate pro anima Willelmi Bekynham Armigeri ut pro anima Agnetis uxoris ejus.

We may venture, accordingly, to assume that the history of Westcott Barton is somewhat obscure.

The Beckingham inquisitions, the dates derived from which I have incorporated in the above pedigree, are as follows :—

A writ of *diem clausit* on the death of William Bekyngham, esquire, dated 8 Feb. 16 Edward 4 (1476-7) addressed

to the escheator of Oxfordshire. The inquisition was taken at Enston, in that county, 6 April 1477. He held no lands of the king in chief: he died seised of a messuage and two virgates of land in Cassewell, held of the bishop of Winchester, service unknown. Edward Bekyngham is his son and heir aged 20 and more. He died 6 February 1476-7 (*Ing. p. m. Chancery, series 1, 16 Edw. IV. No. 5*).

The second document is calendered in *Inquisitions post mortem, Henry VII.* vol. i. From it it appears that Edward Bekyngham died 29 June 1483, seised in fee of the manor of Westcote Barton and of land there and in Chylston, and of land in Stepul Aston. Richard, his son and heir, was aged 10, 24 October 1491.

Upon the whole, Miss Hawtrey's pedigree, based, as I suppose, on the copy of the roll which the sub-dean secreted, is more accurate than Dr. Lipscomb's, and than the version which I found in the note book of William Penson, who derived his name from Mount Penson, otherwise Mompesson.

## LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

### THE REPRESENTATION OF THE MALETS

DEAR SIR,—

I should be glad if you would propound the following problem to the readers of *The Ancestor*.

It is with regard to the Malet family and their male representative at the present time.

It has been taken for granted that the Malets of Wilbury are the heirs male of this ancient family, but this has never been established, and I think it is highly probable that the Malets of Ash, in Devonshire, are at any rate a senior line, if not the actual heirs male of the family.

I will now give the reasons for this opinion.

A certain Thomas Malet of Enmore, in Somersetshire, the head of the ancient house long established there—of whose origin Mr. Round will, I believe, have something to say before long—died in 1502, leaving two sons, William of Enmore and Baldwin, the founder of the line of St. Audries, now of Wilbury. The eldest son William was born in 1470, according to the inquest at his father's death. He married about 1495 Alice, the daughter and heir of Thomas Young of Easton, in Somerset (who brought some manors into the Malet family), and died in 1511, leaving four sons, as follows : 1. Baldwin, aged 14 in 1511, in which year he died. 2. Hugh, who continued the line of Enmore. 3. Richard (founder of the Mallets of Ash?). 4. William, said to have had a son Hugh, father of a William and Baldwin (Hoare's *History of Wiltshire*, vol. ii., part 2, page 106).

Alice (Young) died a widow in 1525, and an inquest was taken after her death. In this is recited an extract from her will mentioning her three sons in remainder to her property in the above order (Baldwin being dead).

Now, having got so far, the difficulty is to connect the above Richard, son of William and Alice, with the Mallets of Ash.

In almost all the Harleian copies of the visitations of

Devon the pedigree of the Malets of Ash begins with a Richard, husband of Jane Bishop. Harl. MS. 889, p. 289 or 155, says that William Malet, the elder brother of Baldwin of St. Audries, was of Idsley (the Ash estate is near Iddesleigh, and the family was called 'of' the latter place), and that he was ancestor of the Mallets of that place. This is of course a 'howler,' but it serves to show the heralds knew of the connexion between the two branches, unless they were wickedly trying to invent one, which does not seem at all probable in this case.

The Harleian Society's published volume of the visitation of Somerset refers, under Malet of Enmore and St. Audries, to the visitation of Devon in 1620 (also one of their publications), p. 178, which reference is to the pedigree of the Malets of Idsley. This is another evidence of the official acceptance of the connexion.

In almost all the visitations of Somerset Richard the second son (really third) of William Malet and Alice (Young) is given two sons, William and Barnaby, but unfortunately the name of his wife is not stated.

It can be shown from the Iddesleigh registers, luckily in good preservation, that Richard Malet of Iddesleigh had two sons of the same names. The registers are printed in the *Genealogist*.

1542. William Malet, son of Richard Malet, gent., and Jane Bishop (mother's name an addition), christened.

1586, 27 Nov. Richard Malet, son of Barnaby Malet, christened.

There can be little doubt that Barnaby Malet was son of Richard and brother of William, whose children were baptized in the same place about the same time as Richard, son of Barnaby.

It would be a coincidence indeed if there were two Richard Malets of the same period with each two sons of the same names, and presumably using the same arms. (The arms of the Enmore family—*azure with three escallops gold*—were recorded for the Malets of Iddesleigh at the visitations.)

A little more information is to be found in *Chancery Proceedings*, Series 2, Bundle 124, No. 46. An action between William Malet of London, gentleman, and Edmund Weekes of Iddesleigh, gentleman, concerning land in Hartlande near Iddesleigh, late the property of Richard Malet of

Idsley, gent., deceased, father of the complainant, William Malet which land descended to Antony Malet, son and heir of Richard, on whose decease (March 6, 1558-9, see Iddesleigh registers) it should have come to complainant, as brother and heir of Antony.

Antony Malet being dead at the time of the visitations (of which the first was 1561) would very likely be omitted, as was his uncle Baldwin, the son and heir of William of Enmore, in the Somerset books.

The only inquest taken for these Iddesleigh Malets was after the death of William in 1586, that is, the only one extant.

He was possessed of about 600 acres near Iddesleigh including the messuage, with 200 acres, in Ash, *alias* Choldash.

This is all the evidence I have been able to obtain, and it is only circumstantial, though fairly conclusive.

Can any of your readers confirm or refute it ?

It is, I think, a matter of some interest to discover the heirs male of so old and well known a family, and this branch seems to be the likeliest.

#### A DESCENDANT OF RICHARD MALET OF IDDESLEIGH.

#### THE JOHNSTONS OF BALLINDERRY

SIR,—

I am afraid the tombstone in Ballinderry Churchyard does not bear an accurate inscription, for the Earl of Annandale had not a son called Thomas.

James, second Earl of Hartfell, was created Earl of Annandale in 1661, and he married Lady Henrietta Douglas. Contract dated 29 May 1645. According to a memorandum by John Fairholm, father of the first Marchioness of Annandale, the Earl had eleven children :—Mary, b. 1652 ; Margaret, 1654 ; Hendreta, 1657 ; Jannet, 1658 ; Isobel, 1659 ; James, 1660 ; William, 1664 (afterwards second Earl and first Marquis, who married Sophia Fairholm) ; John, 1665 ; George, 1667 ; Hendreta, 1669 ; and Anna, 1671.

As the son William succeeded his father in his honours, a Thomas could not have been born before him, and as all

the possible children are accounted for up to the Earl's death, 17 July 1672, there is not room for another. The Countess died 1 June 1673. If the Rev. Thomas Johnston was ordained about 1618 he could not have been born later than 1598, so that he could not have been the son of even the father of the Earl of Annandale, as that nobleman, James Johnston, created Lord Johnston in 1633, and Earl of Harsfell 1643, was only born in 1602. The father of this first Lord Johnston was an only son. Sir James Johnston, of Dunskeillie, born 1567, married 1588, murdered by Lord Maxwell 1608, leaving only one son, James, first Lord Johnston, above referred to. A Johnson in Dundee is more likely to belong to the Johnstons of that Ilk and Caskieben.

GEO. HARVEY JOHNSTON.

22 GARSCUBE TERRACE, EDINBURGH.

## EDITORIAL NOTES

### THE WESTMORLAND STATESMEN

MR. S. H. SCOTT, in whom our readers will recognize an early contributor to the *Ancestor*, has done good service to the history of the countryside in his *Westmorland Village*,<sup>1</sup> which tells the story of Troutbeck and its sons. His book is only just in time to save the picture of a life which will soon be as far from us as the life of our Roman colonists. The old houses are falling to ruin, most of the old landowners have gone from their holdings as the trout have gone from the Troutbeck, whilst strange quarrymen fill the village where were only husbandmen and sheepfarmers. Troutbeck, being a village of statesmen, differed from the south country parishes in that where in the south a squire and a couple of gentlemen or yeomen would be rulers over a dependent race of small copyholders, here in Troutbeck fifty statesmen, each proud as Spanish don or Scottish laird, lived freely under a tenure which gave them all but the fee-simple of their lands.

The homes of these sturdy folk are planned and described for us by Mr. Scott in curious details. We learn how they wrestled and how they raced their horses and fought their cocks. They hunted the fox upon hillsides upon which hounds are sometimes passed from hand to hand up steep crags, and here we learn that the song lies in saying that John Peel lived at Troutbeck, for Caldbeck was that worthy's home.

Of the Brownes of Townend, a statesman family happily surviving to this day in their old home, surrounded by their old household goods, we have a pedigree four centuries long, and notes are afforded of other famous statesmen—of the Longmires, the Borwicks, the Atkinsons, and the Forrests, and of the Birketts, or Birkheads, a clan which in 1584 had no less than two and twenty landholding households in Troutbeck.

<sup>1</sup> *A Westmorland Village: the Story of the old homesteads and statesmen families of Troutbeck by Windermere*, by S. H. SCOTT—with illustrations by the author. Archibald Constable & Co., Ltd., 1904.

Those who come after Mr. Scott will find little to add to his work. There has been a sky-sign advertisement on the roof of the *Mortal Man* inn, and its famous signboard, painted by Julius Caesar Ibbotson, has been stolen or destroyed; the old oak plenishings have found their way to Wardour Street; the Westmorland tongue is corrupted by the school board teachers. The shepherd sings the music hall song upon the hillside, whilst the last of the Troutbeck fiddlers is stone-breaking upon the road. In Westmorland, as elsewhere, the old order is ready to vanish away.

#### YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGY

The *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, in its sixty-ninth part, shows itself in full health and life. Its most important article is one in which Mr. Mill Stephenson describes and pictures from excellent rubbings the brasses in the city of York. The best of these—the only one, in fact, which holds any rank amongst English brasses—is the early fourteenth century memorial of Archbishop Grenefield in the minster. The other figures are crude though interesting work of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Most curious is the present state of the brass inscription of John Moore, barrister, who died in 1597, which, within seventy years of his death, was cut up to form a weathercock for the turret on the minster lantern. From 1803 the weathercock lay out of work, and Mr. Challenor Smith, who found it in the vestry, has been at great pains to fit together rubbings of the various pieces from which he has reconstructed the whole inscription.

The rising of the northern earls in 1569 is illustrated in a paper by Mr. H. B. McCall from Sir George Bowes's lists of rebels at Stricateam, showing that of the long roll of persons marked out for the rope, comparatively few suffered. Two papers attract the student of English armory. The first, on a grant of land to Walton priory, gives us the picture of a most interesting seal of Thomas Fitz William, ancestor of the name of Greystoke, showing the use of the old Greystoke coat of the three lozenges, or, rather, lozenge-shaped pillows, as early as 1235. This is attached to a deed now in the possession of Mr. William Brown, the honorary secretary of the Yorkshire Archæological Society. The second of these papers describes four Yorkshire grants of arms. The oldest



of these documents is illustrated in colours. It is a grant, or, rather, an exemplification, made by Norroy king of arms in 1469 to Peter Hellard, prior of Burlington, whose arms are declared to be *de nigro bendam argenteam inter duas costas informatas de benda et sex flores gladioli fabricatos de secundo*. The warrantry of these arms is declared to lie in the ancient prescriptive right of the Hellards recited for us in spreading phrases. 'No tongue mentions, nor does the memory of man remember, when these arms came lawfully into the possession of his forefathers. Therefore it is unlawful for any one within the realm of England, not born of the same seed, to take to himself these same arms. Let therefore this truth be known to you all, and his truth who liveth for ever and ever shall surround you with a shield.'

A SOLDIER'S WILL.<sup>1</sup>June y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>, 1758.

LAKE GEORGE CAMP.

D<sup>r</sup> BRO<sup>r</sup>,—

We have a large army encamped here, healthy and in good spirits, waiting in a few days to go into our battoos for Ticonderoga Crown Point, N.E. We are hardly expecting news from Louisbourg, as yet have had no good from that quarter. Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee is very well; I relieved him on a guard yesterday in his Indian dress, which he seems very fond of. The Cap<sup>t</sup> L<sup>t</sup> is gone to Louisbourg. You must excuse my short l<sup>re</sup> as I have but just seen the orders of an express going to New York in an hour's time, which time is almost expired. I wrote my last from New York, in case you have not received it I shall mention to you that I have left you five hundred pounds Pensilvania currency, which is near 300<sup>l</sup> st., in the hands of a Mr. Stedman, merchant at Philadelphia, and besides which, whenever the Royal Americans' accounts are settled there will be a ballance considerable due to me, all which I leave you in case of accidents. I thank God I am now in the most perfect health, indeed I took care all winter to lay in a good store. My love to you all with comp<sup>ts</sup> to all friends from your aff<sup>t</sup> brother,

*per packet.*RICH<sup>d</sup> MATHER.

To Thomas Mather, esq., at Chester, Europe.

<sup>1</sup> Contributed by Mr. Bower Marsh.

On the 18th April 1763 Thomas Mather, esquire (brother of Richard Mather, esquire, late captain in the first battalion of the Royal Americans now under General Amherst at Pittsburgh in North America, a bachelor, deceased), the Reverend Roger Mather (also a brother of the deceased), and Witter Cuning of Liverpool, swear to the handwriting. Administration with the will annexed was granted 18 April 1763 to Thomas Mather, esquire.

#### THE EARLIEST HERALDS' VISITATIONS

From Baron Sannomiya's essay on the imperial family of Japan we learn that heralds' visitations were amongst the many ancient institutions of his surprising country. At the beginning of the fifth century it was recognized that many dishonest folk had assumed the names of influential clans to which they did not belong by birth. For putting an end to these abuses an imperial proclamation was made in the fourth year of the emperor Inkyo (A.D. 415), in obedience to which an Ordeal of Hot Water was held to test the truth or falsehood of clan names borne by the people. In the year 1180 the clans registered themselves in thirty volumes, and a bureau of genealogical investigation—a College of Arms in short—was established some three hundred years before the date of the first charter of our own college. Those amateurs of armory who would have our heralds ride abroad redressing armorial wrongs with a mailed fist will find their mouths watering over the blessed privileges enjoyed by the Japanese heralds in Inkyo's golden prime. The knight or squire of the sixteenth century who 'would not be spoken withal' when the tabards came to his hall door, the armigerous gent of the nineteenth with his lawless blazon unpaid for—such as these might have been brought to the register book and to unfeigned repentance were the Ordeal of Hot Water amongst the clauses of that most insufficient charter incorporating our heralds.

#### SCOTTISH HERALDRY MADE NO EASIER<sup>1</sup>

The late Rev. John Woodward in his *Treatise on heraldry*

<sup>1</sup> *Scottish heraldry made easy*, by G. HARVEY JOHNSTON. W. & A. K. Johnston, Limited, Edinburgh and London, 1904.

said bitter things of the many who set themselves without original research to compile books on heraldry from the books of their predecessors. In examining *Scottish heraldry made easy*, by Mr. G. Harvey Johnston,<sup>1</sup> we find that Mr. Woodward, being dead, yet speaketh. For Mr. Johnston's work seems to us the compilation of one whose equipment for his task seems to come from an uncritical reading of that brilliant and often misleading work, the *Treatise on heraldry*. The present book purports to be a manual of Scottish armory, and there should be a demand for such a manual if a competent hand would continue the labours of Nisbet and Seton. But Mr. Johnston has not been content to make a study of the peculiarities of his national armorial system, English and foreign examples crowding his pages, many of them, such as the shield of Löwel and the plain blue shield assigned by Mr. Woodward upon doubtful authority to Berington of Cheshire, speaking clearly enough of the pit from which Mr. Johnston digged them.

The first dozen pages show that Mr. Johnston has nothing to offer us beyond the usual huddled miscellanies of those who study armory from the popular handbooks. Small as the book is, he can find space therein for 'nombril points,' furs of 'counterpotent' and 'vair in pale,' for 'urdy' lines, 'rustres,' for 'goutté de poix' and 'goutté de l'huile,' and for 'golpes,' 'guzes' and 'pomeis,' the last word being treated as a substantive singular. The old gibberish with its 'closets,' 'endorses' and 'barrulets' meets us everywhere, the whole 'science,' in short, which, as Le Neve most truly said, 'cumbers the memory without adding to the understanding.' No original observation has assisted Mr. Johnston to cut short the tale of these. One would believe, for example, that a Scottish antiquary surrounded by old examples of the checkered fesses of Stewart and Lindsay would easily discard the belief that a fesse with two rows of checkers is a charge differing from one with three rows and demanding a blazon word of its own, yet the blessed word 'counter-company' is here amongst all its old acquaintances. The 'helmets of degree' are here, Mr. Johnston's knowledge

<sup>1</sup> 'There is probably no subject on which so many books have been and continue to be published with so little original research as Heraldry.'—*Woodward*.

of armory not helping him to discard these fancies of the armorists' second childhood. But if it be true that a king's helm must alway be '*affronty* or viewed from the front, the face protected by six bars' it is wrong to illustrate this important matter with an old *cliché*, in which the king's helm is seen contenting itself with four bars.

We find the general sketch of armory is as unsatisfactory as the blazonry, being carelessly put together after insufficient study of the subject. The chapter on the shield opens with the saying that 'to-day armorial bearings are only shown on a shield.' Putting aside the heralds, who wear their sovereign's armorial bearings on their coats, is it possible that Mr. Johnston has never seen a banner of arms? The four little paragraphs which make the short chapter on seals are curiously unfortunate. 'The seals of Ecclesiastics were shaped like a pointed oval, and are known as *Vesica*' is a deplorable sentence. All ecclesiastics did not use the pointed oval seal, many laymen used it, and if Mr. Johnston will consult a Latin dictionary he will find that *vesica* is not a plural and that it is certainly not the Latin for the seal of an ecclesiastic.

If Mr. Johnston will put away for the present Lord Kitchener's Coat of Augmentation, the precedence of members of the Royal Victorian Order and the like matters foreign to his subject, he will find in Scottish armory material for study which may enable him in time to produce a more useful book than this handsomely printed little manual, against which we have recorded our deliberate verdict. We are bound to add that, although one does not ask for beautiful phrasing in an archæological treatise, Mr. Johnston's style falls short even of the ordinary standard of the literary amateur:—

Suppose a Mr. MENZIES, who bears, *Silver, a red chief*, marries a Miss STAFFORD, whose father bears, *Gold, a red chevron*. Well if Miss Stafford has a brother or brothers, she is not the heiress of her family.

The mob of gentlemen who write with ease may have grown thinner in our day, but such hesitating colloquialisms as the above sentence might well be brushed and combed before coming to us in print.

# Messrs. Archibald Constable & Co.'s List.

**The Prado Gallery and its Masterpieces**, by CHARLES RICKETTS. With 54 Illustrations in Photogravure. Imperial quarto, 5 guineas net. Edition limited to 350 copies, for sale ; also 50 copies on Japan vellum. 15 guineas net.

Mr. M. H. Spielmann says in *The Academy* :—Superbly illustrated and nobly printed. Mr. Ricketts has a rare combination of gifts for this or any other artistic task. An admirable draughtsman, a wood engraver who has steeped himself in the spirit of the early Italians, a printer who has made his "Vale Press" famed and honoured throughout the world, a painter of great dignity of conception in design, with a fine eye for rich yet subtle and restrained colouring ; he is a man of originality and intellectuality, and of that wide catholicity of taste which can appreciate the good in everything, and can praise Velasquez and Holbein without sneering at Rubens, and worship Titian while hailing the genius of Goya. As we read we are struck by the fearlessness of the writer as well as by the acumen of his insight, and we recognise in this splendid volume a really valuable addition to the literature of art.

Mr. C. Lewis Hind, in the *Daily Chronicle*, says :—This noble volume, with its 54 photogravure plates, just as good as reproductions can be . . . one of those rare modern volumes that stimulate interest in the subject matter.

---

**The Dukes and Poets of Ferrara.** A study in the Politics, Poetry and Religion of the 15th and early 16th centuries, by EDMUND G. GARDNER, Author of *Dante's Ten Heavens*, etc. With numerous Photogravure Plates. Demy 8vo. 18s. net.

His work is able and scholarly, and the account of the successive rulers of Ferrara, which he gives us in the present volume, forms an important contribution to our knowledge of a period which is universally recognised as being one of the most absorbing interest in the history of the human race. The value of Mr. Gardner's work is increased by the bibliography which is given at the beginning and by the genealogical tables at the end of the volume.—*Guardian*.

He is an excellent writer—lucid, full of humour and sympathy. The illustrations are aptly chosen and beautiful.—*Times*.

A very delightful and very valuable book . . . the work will be eagerly welcomed and earnestly read by many people.—*Daily Telegraph*.

Messrs. Archibald Constable & Co.'s List.

**The King in Exile 1646-1664**, by EVA SCOTT,  
Author of *Rupert Prince Palatine*. Demy  
8vo. Illustrated. 15s. net.

A new work by Miss Scott, whose history of Prince Rupert was so favourably received by press and public. The King in Exile is the Second Charles and the story of his wanderings on the Continent, and of the lives of his ever-faithful adherents makes, notwithstanding the lamentable lack of kingly dignity about it, fascinating reading.

---

**Letters of William Stubbs**, Bishop of Oxford, Edited  
by W. H. HUTTON, B.D. Demy 8vo. Illus-  
trated. 17s. 6d. net.

This volume of the Letters of Bishop Stubbs and the letters to him, is intended to show what he was and what part he played in the literary and ecclesiastical history of his day. Mr. Hutton has added an account of his life, showing his career from youth to country parson, thence as Professor and Canon of St. Paul's until he attained the Bishopric of Chester and finally that of Oxford.

---

**Quintin Hogg**, a Biography by ETHEL HOGG. With  
a Preface by THE DUKE OF ARGYLL. Illustrated.  
Demy 8vo. Price 12s. 6d. net.

*Extract from the Preface.*—"A book giving the life story of Quintin Hogg should be a useful one. In reading of his work, we can see strenuous purpose applied to the wants of his generation, and those wants must be the needs of all times. However perfect a State's organization may be, the unselfish devotion of the individual citizen to things affecting the common good will always be necessary. . . . Quintin Hogg proved how practical such a benevolent citizen may be, and how, with no commanding wealth, he may set an example to be followed by the Government, and begin that which his fellow-citizens shall desire to further with the national purse."

Messrs. Archibald Constable & Co.'s List.

**William Cobbett.** A Study of His Life as shown in his Writings, by E. I. CARLYLE. Demy 8vo. Illustrated. Price 7s. 6d. net.

A mass of material has been sifted by Mr. Carlyle, and the result is a full length of this political chameleon. Cobbett is at his best when talking about himself, as Mr. Carlyle makes him do here. The book is illustrated by coloured caricatures of the period, and new light is thrown upon the dark places of his political career. There is a full account of Cobbett's portraits, a bibliography, and an index.

---

**Inner Jerusalem,** by MISS GOODRICH FREER, Author of *Outer Isles*. Illustrated. Demy 8vo. Price 12s. 6d. net.

Miss Goodrich Freer writes of Jerusalem rather from the historical than the religious standpoint. She describes the Jerusalem of to-day, its various creeds and races, its inner life, Jewish, Moslem, and Christian, all of which she has had unusual opportunities for observing during a two years' stay in the Holy City, devoted entirely to the study of its life in every aspect, opportunities which her linguistic attainments have enabled her to utilize to the utmost.

---

**Wanderings in the Great Forests of Borneo.** Travels and Researches of a Naturalist in Sarawak, by DR. ODOARDO BECCARI. Revised and Edited by F. H. H. GUILLEMARD, M.A. Demy 8vo. With numerous Illustrations. Price 16s. net.

Messrs. Archibald Constable & Co.'s List.

Great Englishmen of the 16th Century, by SIDNEY LEE. Illustrated with Portraits. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

Mr. Sidney Lee has here brought together biographical and critical studies of six "Great Englishmen of the Sixteenth Century," viz., Sir Thomas More, Sir Philip Sidney, Edmund Spenser, Sir Walter Raleigh, Francis Bacon, and William Shakespeare. An introductory essay defines the aspirations of the epoch, and two essays are devoted to Shakespeare's Life and Work. Originally spoken as Lectures at the Lowell Institute, Boston, these studies have been largely remodelled, and are designed to present collectively a complete survey of the enlightenment of Tudor England in its varied manifestations.

---

John of Gaunt, by S. ARMITAGE-SMITH. With Portraits and Maps. Demy 8vo. About 500 pp. 18s. net.

*Extract from the Introduction*—"Old John Gaunt, time-honoured Lancaster." What name on the roll of English princes is more familiar? What actor in the great drama of English history has been watched with less attention? . . . The figure of John of Gaunt, which filled so large a place in the story of his times, has appealed to our imagination. Though the man is almost a stranger to us, his name is a household word. . . . Abroad, too, his name is not forgotten. . . . This attempt to present a connected account of the acts of a great historical figure, to analyse his admitted ambition and to gauge his character, is justified by the silence of others. For better or for worse, Lancaster's name is connected with nearly every event and nearly every actor of the most interesting scenes of history, within his lifetime.

---

Agricultural and Pastoral Prospects in South Africa, by COLONEL OWEN THOMAS. Demy 8vo. With a Map. Price 6s.

Colonel Owen Thomas furnishes an exhaustive account of the Soils, Vegetation, Climate, Live Stock and Produce of each of the States of the South African Colonies.

---

Napoleon's British Visitors and Captives, 1801-1815, by JOHN GOLDWORTH ALGER, Author of the *New Paris Sketch Book*, etc. Demy 8vo. Price 8s. 6d. net.

Full of interest, full of good things.—*Daily News*.  
An interesting study of an interesting subject.—*Spectator*.  
Full of curious and interesting matter.—*Westminster Gazette*.



Messrs. Archibald Constable & Co.'s List.

**English Metal Work.** 93 Drawings by WILLIAM TWOPENNY. Text by LAWRENCE BINYON. Imperial 8vo. 15s. net.

---

**Wayfarers' Love.** Poems. Edited by THE DUCHESS OF SUTHERLAND. Foolscap 4to. With Cover Design by WALTER CRANE. 6s. net. Edition de Luxe on Hand-made Paper, limited to 100 numbered copies. Price 21s. net.

This volume is printed by the Potteries and Newcastle Cripples' Guild, and contains Poems by the leading living writers. The money accruing from the sale will be devoted to the benefit of the Guild.

---

**The Legend of St. Frideswide, and Other Poems,** by FLORENCE HAYLLAR. Foolscap 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

---

**The Conception of Immortality,** by PROFESSOR WILLIAM ROYCE. Being the Ingersoll Lecture uniform with Prof. James' *Human Immortality*. 2s. 6d.

---

**The Modern Pilgrimage from Theology to Religion,** by ROBERT LOCKE BREMNER. Crown 8vo. 6s.

---

**Shelley, AN ESSAY,** by A. A. JACK, Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, Author of *Thackeray; A Study*, etc. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

---

**Science and Immortality,** by WILLIAM OSLER, M.D., F.R.S., Regius Professor of Medicine at Oxford. 2s. 6d.

Messrs. Archibald Constable & Co.'s List.

**My Service in the Indian Army—and After**, by  
GENERAL SIR J. LUTHER VAUGHAN, Indian  
Army. 16s. net.

---

**The History of the Victoria Cross**, by PHILIPA  
WILKINS. Illustrated with Portraits, etc.  
Imperial 8vo. 21s. net.

An account of the 520 Acts of Bravery for which the  
decoration has been awarded, and Portraits of the  
recipients.

---

**The Cabinet and War**, by MAJOR EVANS-GORDON,  
M.P., Author of *The Alien Question*. Crown 8vo.  
3s. 6d. net.

---

**Rabelais and other Essays**, by CHARLES WHIBLEY,  
Author of *A Book of Scoundrels*, *Thackeray*, etc.  
Demy 8vo. With Photogravure Frontispiece.  
7s. 6d. net.

An original series of Studies on Rabelais, Commynes,  
Casanova, Urquhart, and several of the famous Tudor  
Translators (with one or two Essays in a lighter vein).

---

**Bird Notes from the Nile**, by LADY WILLIAM CECIL.  
With Frontispiece in Colour and numerous  
Illustrations. Foolscap 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

---

**A Short History of Ancient Egypt**, by PERCY E.  
NEWBERRY and JOHN GARSTANG. With 4  
Maps. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

A book which furnishes to any one unacquainted with Egypt-  
ology a better idea of Egyptian history than he would be likely to  
gather from the study of many more pretentious volumes. It will  
doubtless be before long in the hands of every tourist to Egypt.—  
*Athenæum*.

# The Stall Plates of the Knights of the Order of the Garter 1348-1485

Consisting of a Series of 91 Full-sized Coloured Facsimiles with Descriptive Notes and Historical Introductions by

W. H. ST. JOHN HOPE, M.A., F.S.A.

Dedicated by gracious privilege during her lifetime to HER LATE MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA, SOVEREIGN OF THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER.

*The edition is strictly limited and only 500 copies of the work have been printed.*

The object of the work is to illustrate the whole of the earlier Stall Plates, being the remaining memorials of the fourteenth and fifteenth century of Knights elected under the Plantagenet Sovereigns from Edward the Third, Founder of the Order, to Richard the Third, inclusive, together with three palimpsest plates and one of later date.

The Stall Plates are represented full-size and in colours on Japan vellum, in exact facsimile of the originals, in the highest style of chromolithography, from photographs of the plates themselves.

Each plate is accompanied by descriptive and explanatory notes, and the original and general characteristics of the Stall Plates are fully dealt with in an historical introduction.

There are also included numerous seals of the Knights, reproduced by photography from casts specially taken for this work.

The work may be obtained bound in half leather, gilt, price £6 net; or the plates and sheets loose in a portfolio, £5 10s. net; or without binding or portfolio, £5 net.

*ATHENÆUM*: 'It is pleasant to welcome the first part of a long promised and most important heraldic work, and to find nothing to say of it which is not commendatory. The present part contains ten coloured facsimiles out of the ninety plates which the work will include when completed. They reflect the greatest credit on all concerned in their production.'

*MORNING POST*: 'There is a fine field for antiquarian research in the splendid collection of heraldic plates attached to the stalls in the choir of St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, and it will be a matter of satisfaction to all who are interested in old memorials that Mr. W. H. St. John Hope has given close examination to these ancient insignia and now presents the results of his investigations, with many reproductions.'

ARCHIBALD & CONSTABLE & CO LTD

16, JAMES STREET, HAYMARKET, S.W.

CONSTABLE'S  
Illustrated Edition of  
The Works of William  
Shakespeare

In 20 Imperial 16mo Volumes with coloured Title Page and end papers designed by Lewis F. Day, and a specially designed Coloured Illustration to each Play, the artists being: L. Leslie Brooke, Byam Shaw, Henry J. Ford, G. P. Jacomb Hood, W. D. Eden, Estelle Nathan, Eleanor F. Brickdale, Patten Wilson, Robert Sauber, John D. Batten, Gerald Moira, and Frank C. Cowper.

The Title Page and Illustrations printed on Japanese vellum. Cloth gilt extra, gilt top, gilt back with headband and book-marker, 2s. 6d. net each volume. Each volume sold separately.

Price per set of 20 volumes, £2 10s. net.

*ATHENÆUM*: 'Well produced, the convenience and comfort of the reader having been fully considered.'

*PALL MALL GAZETTE*: 'Beautifully printed in bold sizeable type upon good paper, and bound in handsome dark red cloth.'

BOSWELL'S  
LIFE OF JOHNSON

Edited by AUGUSTINE BIRRELL and Illustrated with 100 Portraits selected by Ernest Radford. 6 Vols. Red buckram, label, gilt top, 36s. net. Sold in Sets only. This Edition is limited to 700 copies for sale in this country.

*TIMES*: 'The distinctive feature is the series of portraits of the actors on Boswell's stage. Of these there are 100, carefully selected by Mr. Ernest Radford, who writes an excellent introduction to explain his method of selection. The portraits have been well reproduced, and their tone is generally soft and pleasing.'

*DAILY CHRONICLE*: 'The whole of his (Mr. Birrell's) appreciation of the book's value and its causes—the size ("it is a big book"), Boswell's perfection of method, his genius for portraiture, his immense pains, his freedom and glorious intrepidity—all this is excellently done, with due brevity and orderliness. . . . The Edition is supplied with a series of portraits, about sixteen to each volume. They have been carefully selected by Mr. Ernest Radford, Mr. Birrell's colleague, we believe, in the first volume of *Obiter Dicta*. He writes a Preface giving an account of his selection, and a history of many of the portraits. The volume is light well bound, and altogether satisfactory.'

ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE & CO LTD  
16, JAMES STREET, HAYMARKET, S.W.











*The* KALMBACHER  
BOOKBINDING CO.  
CERTIFIED  
LIBRARY BINDER  
TOLEDO, OHIO

